

Gc
942.3801
So53n
v.36 ✓
1400933



ALLEN COUNTY PUBLIC LIBRARY



3 1833 00675 8525

GC
942.3801
SO53N,
V.36

M. L.

GENEALOGY COLLECTION



Digitized by the Internet Archive
in 2014



WALNUT TREE, COTHELSTONE.

SOMERSETSHIRE
ARCHÆOLOGICAL
AND
NATURAL HISTORY
SOCIETY'S
PROCEEDINGS, 1890.



VOL. XXXVI.

Taunton :

T. M. HAWKINS, HIGH STREET.

London : LONGMANS, GREEN, READER, AND DYER.

MDCCCXCI.

The Council of the Somersetshire Archæological and Natural History Society desire that it should be distinctly understood that although the volume of PROCEEDINGS is published under their directions, they do not hold themselves in any way responsible for any statements or opinions expressed therein; the authors of the several papers and communications being alone responsible.

1400933

Preface.

The present Editor is responsible for this volume so far as relates to Part I, but for a portion only of Part II—in which some of the papers were in type and revised by his predecessor. Care has been taken to disturb as little as possible the arrangements he made, and so far as circumstances permitted his plans and known wishes have been carried out.

The thanks of the Society are due to Col. Ewing for the Photograph forming the Frontispiece; to Rev. W. Best, of Sutton Montis, for the Photograph of the West Camel Stone, reproduced on p. 70; to Mr. W. A. E. Ussher, for the Maps to illustrate his paper, from which the plates at p. 88 have been taken; to Mr. Jewers, for the Heraldic Plates relating to North Cadbury; to Mr. J. H. Francis, for Plan and Sections of the site of Cary Castle, reproduced on p. 168.

Contents.

	PAGE
Preface 	V
PART I.	
Forty-second Annual Meeting (Castle Cary) ...	1
Report of the Council and Treasurer 	2
Report of the Somerset Record Society 	10
President's Address 	12
The Site of the Castle of Cary 	23
Excursion—	
Ditchat Church 	26
Hornblotton Church and Rectory 	28
Alford Church 	29
Bolter's Bridge 	29
Evening Meeting—	
English Serfdom (Bishop Hobhouse) 	30
Devolution of Domesday Estates in Somerset 	32
A County History (The President) 	35
THURSDAY.	
Excursion—	
Lyte's Cary 	39
West Camel Church 	40
Queen Camel Church 	43
Sparkford Hill Quarry 	46
Evening Meeting—	
Saxon Cross Shaft (Rev. Professor Browne) 	47
Discovery of the Norman Castle 	48
FRIDAY.	
Excursion—	
Camelot, or Cadbury Castle 	49
South Cadbury Church 	51
Rev. J. A. Bennett on the Somerset Record Society 	51
North Cadbury Church 	54
North Cadbury House... 	59
Local Museum 	61
Additions to the Museum and Library 	65

PART II.

PAGE

Camelot—by the Rev. J. A. Bennett, F.S.A. ...	1
The Barony of Beauchamp of Somerset—by Mr. John Batten	20
Castle Cary Churchwardens' Accounts, 1628 to 1699—by the Rev. Preb. Grafton	60
Early Sculptured Stone at West Camel Church, Somerset—by the Rev. Prof. Browne	70
Inscribed Stone on Winsford Hill—by Mr. J. Ll. Warden Page	82
On the Probable Nature and Distribution of the Palæozoic Strata beneath the Secondary, etc., Rocks of the Southern Counties, with Special Reference to the Prospects of Obtaining Coal by Boring South of the Mendips—by Mr. W. A. E. Ussher	88
Heraldry in the Manor House of North Cadbury, with the Heraldry and Monuments in the Church—by Mr. A. J. Jewers	137
Notes on the Discovery of the Site of Cary Castle—by Mr. R. R. C. Gregory	168
The Forest Trees of Somerset—by Mr. E. Chisholm-Batten	175
In Memoriam—	
The Rev. J. A. Bennett	193
Francis Henry Dickinson of Kingweston... ..	196
The Rev. Harry Mengden Scarth, M.A.	198
Notes—	
Wells Palace: a Correction—by Mr. E. Buckle	200
Officers, Members, and Rules	202

ILLUSTRATIONS.

Walnut Tree at Cothelstone	<i>Frontispiece.</i>
Sculptured Stone at West Camel	70
Inscribed Stone on Winsford Hill	82
Geological Maps	88
Heraldic Plates	137
Plan and Sections of Cary Castle	168

Proceedings
of the
Somersetshire Archæological and
Natural History Society,
During the Year 1890.

THE Forty-second Annual General Meeting of the Society was held at Castle Cary on Wednesday, August 27th, and following days.

Although Castle Cary itself has not heretofore been the centre of the Society's annual gathering, it has been visited on two former occasions—when the Society met at Bruton, in 1857, under the presidency of Lord Talbot de Malahide, and in 1878, when Bruton was again the place of meeting, the Rev. Canon Meade, at that time Vicar of Castle Cary, being the president for the year. It was however felt that notwithstanding these visits, many new Members had never been there, and in consideration of the fresh sources of information at the disposal of the Society, and of the intrinsic interest of the neighbourhood, a special visit to Castle Cary as a centre would prove desirable.

Additional interest was shown on this occasion by the ex-

cavations which had been undertaken by the Local Committee to discover the site of the ancient Castle of Cary.

The arrangements for the meeting were made by an active Local Committee, and although it was feared that the accommodation for visitors would be somewhat limited, yet by the kindness and hospitality of the inhabitants, aided by the exertions of the Local Committee, ample room was found for all.

The proceedings commenced at eleven o'clock, in the Town Hall, when the Rev. J. A. BENNETT, *Hon. Sec.* (whose loss we have now so deeply to lament), announced that he had received a letter from Mr. Luttrell, regretting his inability to attend the meeting. He therefore asked Mr. Chisholm-Batten to take the Chair.

Mr. CHISHOLM-BATTEN was sure they would all regret the absence of Mr. Luttrell, who was to have introduced their new President. He himself now proposed that Mr. Hobhouse be the President for the ensuing year.

Mr. HOBHOUSE, M.P., then took the Chair. He said, as they had a great deal of business before them, he would content himself with thanking them for electing so young and unlearned a Member of their Society to fill such an honourable position. He then called upon

The Rev. J. A. BENNETT, *Hon. Secretary*, to read

The Report of the Council.

“Your Council are happy to present a favourable Report of the progress of the Society during the past year.

“The number of Members is steadily maintained.

The financial condition of the Society is also sound. The balance in hand on the General Fund account at the end of the year was £83 10s. 7d. The debt on the Castle Purchase Fund was reduced during the year, from £329 19s. 3d. to £254 4s. 4d.

“The Manuscript Collections of the late Rev. Frederick Brown, referred to in the Report of last year, have been

safely deposited in the Museum, where a special case has been provided for their reception. The collection consists of 34 volumes of Manuscript Abstracts of Wills, Registers, Pedigrees, and other genealogical memoranda connected with the county of Somerset, together with 113 volumes of printed books relating to the county, many of which contain manuscript notes by Mr. Brown. This, by request of his executors, will be known as the 'Brown Collection,' and will be open to genealogical students.

"Your Council have the pleasure to report that the Museum has been greatly enriched by several valuable gifts during the past year. The Right Hon. Viscount Portman has presented to the Society a large collection of Geological specimens, numbering some 6,000, contained in glass cases and cabinets. The collection was formed by the late Rev. E. Bower of Closworth, and purchased from his widow by the late Lord Portman. It consists largely of fossils from the Liassic and Oolitic formations of the neighbourhood of Yeovil, Bradford Abbas, and Sherborne, together with Cretaceous and Tertiary fossils from Wilts, Hants, and the Isle of Wight.

"A valuable and most interesting collection of Coins, contained in two cabinets, has been presented to the Museum by Hugh Norris, Esq., of South Petherton. They were collected through many years of careful research by his grandfather, father, and himself. The collection embraces a good series of Roman Consular and Imperial silver Denarii, small, middle, and large brass; English silver from Saxon times to the present; copper coinage of Great Britain and the colonies; Tokens of the 17th and 18th centuries, etc. Every facility will be given for numismatic study compatible with the safety of the collection.

"Your Library is steadily growing. Presents of Books have been received from Mr. Chisholm Batten, Miss Atherstone, Mr. Newton, The Corporation of the City of London, The British Museum, and many others; also the following

authors have kindly presented their respective works:— Genl. Pitt-Rivers, *Excavations at Cranbourne Chase*; Mr. Nightingale, *The Church Plate of Dorset*; Mr. Crisp, *Somerset Wills*; Mr. Rogers, *Records of Yarlinton*; Rev. S. H. A. Hervey, *Wedmore Parish Registers*; Mr. Page *Exploration of Exmoor*; Rev. A. W. Grafton, *Historical Notes on Castle Cary*; Mr. Peach, *Bath, Old and New*, and *Annals of the Parish of Swainswick*. It may be noticed that Dr. Prior, of Halse, has just had erected at his own cost near the upper Hall containing the Surtees Library, a large Book Case, capable of holding some six hundred volumes. Dr. Prior has intimated his intention to present a number of Books to the Society to be placed in the Book Case.

“In addition to such works above mentioned as bear upon the History and Topography of the County, notice should be taken of the publication of a *History of Wellington*, by Mr. Humphreys; *The Registers of Wilton, near Taunton*, by Mr. Spencer; and a fourth, fifth, and sixth series of *Somerset Wills*, printed from the Rev. F. Brown’s Collections. A volume is shortly expected on *Early Somerset Wills*, by the Rev. F. Weaver, and it is probable that a *Bibliography of Somerset*, by Mr. E. Green, will be announced for publication before long.

“The subject of the formation of Local Branch Societies, affiliated to this Society, which was brought forward at the last Annual General Meeting by Col. Bramble, and referred to the Committee, with power to act, has been dealt with by them, and Rules have been adopted and circulated amongst the Local Secretaries for their guidance. One Branch, called the ‘Northern Branch,’ has been established within the district comprised in the Long Ashton Petty Sessional Division of the county.

“Under the scheme propounded by the Charity Commissioners, for the Government of the Property of the Dissolved Corporation of Axbridge, it is provided that one Representa-

tive Trustee shall be nominated by the Somersetshire Archæological and Natural History Society. A similar scheme has also been passed relating to the Dissolved Corporation of Ilchester. Your Council have accordingly appointed Col. Wm. Long as the Society's Representative Trustee on the Axbridge Town Trust, and A. J. Goodford, Esq., on the Ilchester Town Trust. Both these appointments have been approved by the Charity Commissioners, and require confirmation by this Meeting.

“In the Report of the Conference of Archæological Societies, held under the auspices of the Society of Antiquaries, on the 15th of July last, it is stated that the question of the desirability of constructing, on a uniform scale, Models of Ancient Monuments, was discussed, and it was resolved that the Archæological Societies of Great Britain memorialize the Government to increase the allowance at present made under the ‘Ancient Monuments Act,’ in order that such models might be constructed. Your Council recommend that the Memorial be signed by the President on behalf of this Society.

“In furtherance of the scheme promoted by the Society of Antiquaries for an Archæological Survey of England, your Council recommend that a set of maps of 6 in. Ordnance Survey of Somerset be procured and kept at the head quarters of the Society, whereon it is proposed to mark all objects of Archæological interest in the county on the plan followed in the ‘Archæological Survey of the County of Kent,’ published by the Society of Antiquaries. A scheme will be drawn up and circulated among the Members, with the object of carrying out this proposition.

“Your Committee wish to have the instructions of the General Meeting on the subject of any Manuscripts being taken from the Library by way of loan. Should the Society think fit to allow such loan, your Council recommend that the rule relating to the loan of manuscripts be modified as follows : ‘No manuscript, nor any drawing, nor any part of the

Society's collection of prints or rubbings, shall be lent out of the Library without a special order of the Commttee, and a bond given for its safe return at such time as the Committee shall appoint.'

"Your Council regret to have to record the death of the Rev. H. M. Scarth and Mr. F. H. Dickinson, two of the earliest and most prominent Members of your Society, from whom very much valuable assistance has been received, both in contributions to the volumes of *Proceedings* and on the annual excursions. Mr. Scarth was for many years one of your Local Secretaries, and an eminent authority on Roman antiquities. Mr. Dickinson was President of the Society at meetings held at Frome, 1850; Glastonbury, 1859; Wells, 1863; Burnham, 1864; and was at all times most ready in giving the advantage of his wide knowledge and experience in the general management of the Society."

The Rev. A. ST. JOHN MILD MAY moved the adoption of the Report, which he considered was a most interesting one, and showed the intense application the Secretary gave to the work. He congratulated the Society upon its position, and especially upon its financial position. There was one dark side, however, to the report, in the loss they had sustained in the death of Mr. Dickinson, a supporter of, and valuable contributor to, the Society for many years. They really owed a great deal to him; his excessive patience recommended archæology to those who perhaps took no interest in it. He proposed also that their thanks be given to their Hon. Secretary (Mr. Bennett), for his courtesy, patience, and kindness.

The Rev. Preb. BULLER said that among the many valuable institutions which were doing good in this country, there was scarcely one which he valued more than he did that Society. He seconded the resolution, which was carried unanimously.

The PRESIDENT next called upon

Mr. HUGH NORRIS, in the absence of the Treasurer, to read the

4

Treasurer's Account.

The Treasurer in Account with the Somersetshire Archæological and Natural History Society, from January 1st to December 31st, 1889.

DR.		£	s	d
By	Balance of former Account	91	12	2
"	Members' Entrance Fees...	9	19	6
"	Members' Subscriptions in Arrear ...	6	16	6
"	Members' Subscriptions for the Year 1889 ...	259	6	0
"	Members' Subscriptions in Advance ...	4	14	0
"	Excursion Tickets ...	15	17	6
"	Sale of Publications ...	4	13	9
"	Museum Admission Fees ...	23	6	10
"	Donation from the Rev. J. Coleman towards Illustrations of Cheddar ...	1	5	0
		<hr/>		
		4417	11	8

CR.		£	s	d
1889.				
To	Expenses attending Annual Meeting	16	5	6
„	Stationery, Printing, etc.	16	12	9
„	Purchase of Books, etc.	5	12	9
„	Coal and Gas	19	2	9
„	New Cases, Fittings, Repairs, etc.	52	14	10
„	Printing and Binding vol. xxxiv	65	19	7
„	Illustrations	29	11	0
„	Postage and Carriage of vol. xxxiv	9	16	2
„	Curator's Salary, 1 year to Christmas, 1889	85	0	0
„	Subscription to Harleian Society, 1889	1	1	0
„	Subscription to Harleian Society, Registers, 1889	1	1	0
„	Subscription to Palæontographical Society, 1889	1	1	0
„	Subscription to Ray Society, 1889	1	1	0
„	Subscription to Early English Text Society, 1889	1	1	0
„	Subscription to Pipe Roll Society, 1888	1	1	0
„	Subscription to Somerset Record Society, 1889	1	1	0
„	Insurance	4	17	0
„	Rates and Taxes	12	13	3
„	Postage, Carriage, etc.	6	17	2
„	Sundries	1	10	11
„	Balance	83	10	7
		£417	11	3

1889, Dec. 31st.	
Balance	£83 10 7

H. J. BADCOCK,
Treasurer.

1890, June 11th.

Examined and compared with } ALFRED MAYNARD.
vouchers, and found correct, } EDWIN SLOPER.

Taunton Castle Purchase Fund.

Treasurer's Account, from 1st January to 31st December, 1889.

<i>Receipts.</i>		£	s	d
1889.				
By	Donation from Mr. Good-			
	land	10	6	
„	Donation from Mr. G. Fare-			
	well Jones	2	2	0
„	Rents of Premises ...	59	4	9
„	Rents of Castle Hall ...	52	8	6
„	Proceeds of Fancy Ball,			
	held at Taunton, 19th			
	Dec., 1889	20	10	0
„	Balance	254	4	4
		£389	0	1

		<i>Expenditure.</i>	
1888, Dec. 31st.		£	s d
To Balance	... ..	329	19 3
„ Repairs to Buidings, etc.	... ..	22	14 5
„ Rates and Taxes	... ..	7	2 6
„ Castle Hall Expenses and Sundries	... ..	4	5 3
„ Gas	... ..	4	18 6
„ Insurance	... ..	3	10 0
„ Interest on Loan	... ..	16	10 2
		<hr/>	
		£389	0 1

1889, Dec. 31st				
Balance ...	...	...	£254	4 4

H. J. BADCOCK,
Treasurer.

1890, June 11th.

Examined and compared with the } ALFRED MAYNARD.
vouchers, and found correct, } EDWIN SLOPER.

MR. HENRY H. BENNETT moved, and the Rev. GILBERT E. SMITH seconded, the adoption of the Report, which was carried.

Bishop HOBHOUSE said he had been called upon to express regret at the loss of two very distinguished Members, who had spent their whole lives in promoting the studies which the Society took in had—Mr. F. H. Dickinson, and the Rev. Prebendary Scarth, both of whom had attained to a full span of years. No one could come away from Mr. Dickinson without having got some information from him. He spoke *de pleno*, and the Society had suffered greatly by his death. Prebendary Scarth was great in one particular line. He was one of the first authorities on the large subject of the Roman, and Romano-British occupation of England. He begged to propose a vote of respect to their memories, and condolence with their families.

MR. CHISHOLM-BATTEN seconded the resolution. He said it is impossible for me adequately to allude to the loss we have sustained. For forty years Mr. Dickinson watched over the Society's earliest and growing progress, and down to the very last months of his life he did much towards bringing out the peculiar character of the objects of the Society. Many of you must recollect how, at our annual gatherings, he was always ready to temper with his kindness, and with his wise knowledge of human nature, the somewhat acute differences which arose from time to time. He has done good service to archæology in this great county, by the way in which he restored good feeling—if there had been any break—in the harmony of the meeting. I will not say anything more about our lamented friend, because, in this neighbourhood, you all knew him so well. With regard to Prebendary Scarth, you remember how much he devoted himself to the study of Roman remains in the county, and how prominent he was in the early history of the Society. I know I only express the feelings of you all, in asking you to accord the vote of sym-

pathy and condolence which the Bishop has so kindly and feelingly brought before you.

The PRESIDENT then put it to the Meeting:—"That our Honorary Secretary be requested to convey from this Society our most heartfelt condolence with the families of Mr. Dickinson, and the Rev. Prebendary Scarth, in their recent loss, accompanied by a sincere tribute of respect and gratitude from all the Members of this Society."

Mr. A. C. GOODFORD proposed the re-election of the Vice-Presidents, with the addition of Mr. G. F. Luttrell; the Hon. Treasurer, Hon. Secretaries, Local Secretaries, and the following as Committee:—Rev. Prebendary Buller, Rev. H. S. Hume, Rev. F. S. P. Seale, Messrs. A. Maynard, T. Meyler, H. E. Murray-Anderdon, E. Sloper, and J. E. W. Wakefield; also the Curator, Mr. W. Bidgood.

The Rev. G. D. W. Ommanney seconded, and it was carried.

The PRESIDENT remarked, that the next thing on his list was to propose a vote of thanks to those generous donors who, during the past year, had added to their collection. First, their thanks were due to Lord Portman for his very valuable geological collection. Then to Mr. Hugh Norris for his handsome gift of a collection of coins. Their thanks were also due to Dr. Prior for the present of a book case.

The motion was seconded by Mr. CHISHOLM-BATTEN, and carried unanimously.

The HON. SECRETARY said this Meeting had to confirm the appointments, which had been made by the Committee, of Col. Long, and Mr. A. J. Goodford, as Trustees under the Charity Commissioners' Scheme for the Axbridge and Ilchester Town Trusts respectively.

The appointments were confirmed.

The PRESIDENT then signed, on behalf of the Society, the memorial to the Treasury referred to in the Report, praying for some increase in the allowance made under the "Ancient

Monuments Acts," in order that models of ancient monuments might be constructed under the direction of General Pitt-Rivers, and preserved in some central place in London.

The question as to the modification of the following rule was next brought forward :—"No manuscript, nor any drawing, nor any part of the Society's collection of prints or rubbings shall be lent out of the Library."

The Rev. F. W. WEAVER said he was the original cause of having that put on the list of business that day. He had asked for the loan of MS. at the Museum at Taunton, and found the rule dead against him. He merely asked the Society to kindly relax the rule in favour of people who, like himself, lived a long way from Taunton. If the Society would relax this rule, it would be a great help to him and others. He proposed that the following words be added to the rule relating to the loan of manuscripts :—"Without a special order of the Committee, and a bond given for its safe return at such time as the Committee shall appoint."

The Rev. G. E. SMITH seconded, and said they should not lend their manuscripts without stringent regulations.

Mr. T. E. ROGERS thought they should have a bond with a security.

The PRESIDENT pointed out that nothing could be lent without a special order from the Committee, and the Committee would satisfy themselves as to the bond. It was the same rule as was observed in the Bodleian Library.

The motion was put to the Meeting and carried.

The HON. SECRETARY then read the Report of the Somerset Record Society, as follows :—

Report of the Somerset Record Society.

"The losses and gains since the presentation of my last Report leave our Society one less in numbers than it was at that time. The finances are in a satisfactory state. The expense of printing the third volume has been unusually heavy

owing to the nature of the subject, but it is expected that our printing expenses will now return to their former level. There must, however, as I forewarned the Society last year, be an additional charge upon our funds in the coming year for transcriptions, as we shall not be able to obtain the volunteer assistance which has been so freely afforded us hitherto, and has saved the Society considerable expenditure.

“Our fifth volume is now in hand. It will contain two unpublished Customals of Glastonbury Abbey of the 13th century, with some other documents bearing upon the same subject. I am glad to be able to report that the important work of dealing with this interesting subject has been kindly undertaken by Mr. C. I. Elton, Q.C., M.P., F.S.A.”

Mr. T. E. ROGERS moved the adoption of the Report, calling attention to its being undated. He also feelingly alluded to the death of Mr. Dickinson, and the Rev. Preb. Scarth.

Mr. C. TITE, of Wellington, seconded the motion, and it was carried.

The PRESIDENT said it was a great pity that more Members of the Archæological Society were not Members of the Record Society. There were only 134 subscribers, and the Society was, as they knew, doing a great deal towards preparing materials for a county history. There were over 500 Members of the Archæological Society, and he hoped between then and the next meeting that those who had not already subscribed to the Record Society would have seen the error of their ways.

The Rev. J. A. BENNETT, *Hon. Secretary*, said the next business was to move a resolution as to the place of meeting, and the President for the next year. He suggested that, as usual, the matter be left to the Council of the Society. At the same time he would be glad to receive suggestions.

After some discussion the matter was, upon the proposition of Bishop HOBHOUSE, left so the Council of the Society to determine.

Several new Members were elected.

The Rev. J. A. BENNETT briefly alluded to the Report of the Conference of Archæological Societies in reference to Parish Registers.

Upon the proposition of the PRESIDENT, the Rev. J. A. Bennett, *Hon. Sec.*, and the Rev. W. Hunt, were appointed the representatives of the Society to attend next year's Conference of the Society of Antiquaries.

The PRESIDENT then delivered his address.

The President's Address.

LADIES AND GENTLEMEN,

I MUST begin by bidding you a cordial welcome to what has been justly described by an old writer as 'the pleasant and fertile parish of Castle Cary, which both in respect to soil and climate cannot well be excelled.' Although this place was visited by your Society in the years 1857 and 1878, it has not before had the honour of being chosen as the headquarters of such a learned and distinguished body. I feel sure that your visit will serve greatly to stimulate amongst us the study of Archæology and Natural History, which has here recently shown considerable signs of revival in the formation of a local Field Club, and the production of several interesting parochial records. Although we cannot boast of many antiquities immediately on the spot, I trust that this will be found a convenient centre for lionising the principal objects of interest in the adjoining parishes, especially those that were left unvisited by the Society on its visit to Bruton twelve years ago.

Last year we met in the extreme north-west of the county, close to the borders of Devonshire. This year your Counsel have wisely taken you to the south-eastern corner, to a place about ten miles distant from Wiltshire and Dorsetshire. By comparing this neighbourhood with that of Minehead, you at once realise the great variety in both natural and artificial features to be found within the county of Somerset. In place

of the bare purple heaths of Exmoor, you have here smiling green pastures, richly covered with old elms. The hard and bold forms of the old Devonian rocks are replaced by the softer slopes of our Oolitic hills and the level plains of the Lias. Our quarries here supply worse metal for roads, but far more tractable building material. Indeed, it would be difficult to find a more convenient combination for the builder than the Oolitic freestones and the Lias paving-stones which lie respectively above and below the town of Castle Cary. It is not surprising, therefore, that the buildings of this neighbourhood (putting aside many inartistic products of the nineteenth century) are, as a rule, solid, satisfactory, and often handsome specimens of the constructive art. We have no Dunster Castle or Cleeve Abbey, but we can show you a fair number of good old manor and yeomen's houses, and a set of handsome Perpendicular churches unrivalled outside Somersetshire, and hardly surpassed within our own county. Of the manor houses, you will see fine specimens at Cadbury and Lyte's Cary. Of the churches, you will not fail to admire Queen Camel, North Cadbury, and Ditchat. Though perhaps none of these latter are equal to the group of splendid towers which is found within a few miles to the north and east of Castle Cary, at Evercreech, Batcombe, and Bruton—all visited by this Society in recent years.

The number of our parish churches round here is very great owing to the small size of the parishes, as may be appreciated by a relative of mine having counted no less than thirty towers and spires visible in the winter-time from the brow of the hill above Castle Cary.¹ The body of these churches is often in

¹ *Churches* :—Ansford, Alford, Ashcot, Barrow (N. and S.), Barton St. David, Baltonsborough, Bruton, Butleigh, W. Bradley, Castle Cary, Cadbury (N. and S.), Chesterblade, Compton Pauncefote, Ditchat, Doultling, Evercreech, Frome (Woodlands), Hornblotton, Highbridge (or Huntspill?), King-Weston, Kingsdon, Lydford (E. and W.), Lovington, Penselwood, Stoke Trister. Shaftesbury, Wheathill (and possibly Glastonbury, Horrington, and Somerton). *Pillars* :—Alfred's Tower, Cranmore Tower, Glastonbury Tor, Hood's, Burton Pynsent, and Wellington Pillars.

whole or in part earlier than the Perpendicular period. Small portions of Norman work are not uncommon, especially in the doorways and fonts. But the towers and the main portions of the larger churches date almost without exception from the century and a half preceding the Reformation. Throughout the fifteenth century there must have been a vast amount of wealth expended on church building in this neighbourhood, and luckily the excellent materials found in the Doultong, Maperton, and other local quarries were used with becoming taste and skill. This simultaneous and uniform excellence in architecture may, I believe, be partly attributed to the fact that the church revenues of many of our parishes were in the hands of rich monastic bodies, like those of Glastonbury and Bruton. But it can only be fully explained by recognising the great prosperity at that period of the wool-producing and cloth-manufacturing industries which so largely prevailed in this part of the county. The present Vicar of Castle Cary, in his recently published historical notes on this parish (which every visitor will, I am sure, find of great use and interest), has pointed out the early date at which this town became celebrated for its manufacture of coarse cloth; and all through the middle ages, and for many centuries previous to the present, the neighbouring towns of Bruton and Shepton Mallet have been largely occupied in the same industries. The introduction of steam power has now, unfortunately, extinguished our local cloth-weaving, and converted most of the water-wheels which used to turn the mills to the more humble function of grinding corn. Thus, close to the line of the Great Western Railway between this town and Bruton, you will see a large corn-mill, worked by the river Brue, which still bears the name of Gants' Mill, from the Flemish weaver of Ghent who settled there at the end of the 13th century. Although Castle Cary no longer produces Cary cloth, it still, I am glad to say, shows considerable activity in the manufacture of twine and horsehair seating. The dry hill pastures

.

to the east of the town are still excellent feeding grounds for large flocks of West Down sheep, while the rich lias plain that stretches to the west now forms by no means the worst part of the great Cheddar cheese-making and dairy district.

I hope all our visitors, when they have inspected the newly discovered walls of the old Castle, will have enough time and energy to climb to the top of Cary Park. There is no spot, as far as I know, in this neighbourhood, except perhaps Cadbury Castle, from which you can get such a clear idea of the formation of the surrounding country. From the dim Exmoor hills in the extreme west, to the chalk knoll above Kilmington in the east, your eye ranges over fifty or sixty miles of Somersetshire. The two towers of Wellington and Stourton mark the boundary ridges that divide us from Devonshire and Wiltshire respectively. The waters of the Bristol Channel, which may be seen gleaming in a clear sunset, mark the northern limits of the county. Only the north-eastern corner is hidden by the long monotonous barrier of the Mendips. To the south the view reaches over Yeovil and Crewkerne, away to the picturesque outlines of the Dorsetshire hills.

The geological features are as distinct as the geographical. The great central feature is of course the Lias plain, elevated some 150 feet above the sea, but rising to the west in the low Somerton and Polden range, and ultimately terminating in a ridge between the peaty moors of central Somerset. To the north and north-west you see rising from this Lias plain the Oolitic islands of the Pennard hills and the rounded knolls of Glastonbury and Brent. In the eastern view there is far greater variety, for within ten miles we pass from the Lias, through all the Oolitic strata, up to the Chalk, which forms the western escarpment of Salisbury Plain. The change in the strata is distinctly marked by five successive steps, making altogether a rise of some 800 feet.

On the first step or shelf of Lower Oolitic sand stands the town of Castle Cary, about 270 feet above the sea. At the

top of the Park or Lodge Hill (nearly 500 feet high) we are on a level with the table-land formed by the stone brash, fullers earth, and marls of the inferior Oolite. The wooded brow of Redlynch Park and Bratton Hill mark the next step of forest marble, backed by the Oxford clay of the middle Oolites—a cold, wet region of deep clay, on which still grow some of the old oaks of Selwood Forest. The higher Oolites have shrunk to a very thin strip of Kimmeridge clay, lying at the base of Kingsettle Hill. Alfred's tower stands over 700 feet high, on a fourth step of upper green sand, and over the rich woods of Stourton peeps the Long Knoll (945 feet above the sea), almost the only bit of chalk down in Somersetshire. Turning from this instructive view of the recent formations to the mountain limestones, red sandstone, and coal measures of Mendip, and the still older rocks of Quantock and Exmoor, we can well understand the saying of Dr. Buckland, the eminent geologist, that 'he knew no better school for geology than the county of Somerset.'

Passing from geology to the works of man, there is little doubt that the line of county road which runs in a straight line from Alfred's Tower, over the south end of Lodge Hill, to Sparkford, formed part of the Roman or pre-Roman way from Old Sarum to Ilchester. The hamlet of Hardway, through which it passes, in the parish of South Brewham, may probably derive its name from the discovery of a portion of the old pavement. This road passes over Camel Hill, and within a mile and a half of Cadbury Castle. We shall this week visit both these spots, and doubtless do our best to decide the great controversy (especially interesting to our Honorary Secretary), whether or not King Arthur's Camelot is to be located in this neighbourhood. I need hardly remind you that from Lodge Hill you can also see the line of the old Foss-way and the camps of Hamdon, Smalldown, Maesbury, and Beacon Hill, at the top of Mendip.

Having thus dealt very briefly and superficially with some

of the leading features of our beautiful and interesting neighbourhood, I will, with your leave, now proceed to make a few remarks on a subject which, I think, deserves more consideration at the hands of this Society than it has yet obtained. I mean the systematic preparation of a thoroughly good history of our own county.

However widely our opinions may differ as to what ought to be done on this subject, I think we shall all be agreed that such a history is much needed, and that its compilation is an object peculiarly appropriate for the labours of the Members of this Society. I would myself go further, and say that, if this Society is to justify its existence as a county institution, it ought, when it completes its first half century,—as it will do nine years hence,—to be able to show that it has not only stimulated individual effort towards so important an achievement as a good county history, but has so organised and directed the combined activity of all its working Members as to actually have brought that work within sight of a successful issue. There are, I believe, many excellent people in this county who are apt to regard our proceedings as somewhat dilettanti and impractical, but who would treat our Society with much more respect, and support us much more liberally, if they recognised that we were really determined to carry through such a great and difficult task as that to which I allude. We have at present only one work professing to be a history of the county, Collinson's three volumes, now more than a century old, and in the light of modern learning and discoveries obviously obsolete, though of very considerable merit and research at the time of its publication. We have besides Mr. Phelps's incomplete work, more than fifty years old, extending only over few of the forty hundreds, and even there not a great advance on Collinson. We have two works of some merit on the north-west portion of the county, both sixty years old: Rutters' *North West Somerset*, and Savage's *Hundred of Carhampton*. We have an interesting account of

the agriculture of the county at the end of the last century, by Mr. John Billingsby, of Ashwick Grove. We have a descriptive work on Somersetshire by Nightingale and Rylance, published rather more than seventy years ago, and founded to a great extent on Collinson. This work contains a useful bibliography of former publications. These are, as far as I can ascertain, the only attempts that have been made during the last hundred years to produce a complete, or even a partial county history. Passing to town and parish histories, we have a much larger number already published, but the majority of these will be found to relate to a few places of surpassing interest, such as Bath, Wells, Glastonbury, and Taunton. A list of most of these works, published and unpublished, was given by the Lord Bishop of this diocese in his presidential address in 1888. There have been a few subsequent additions, including in this immediate neighbourhood my friend Mr. Rogers's valuable *Records of Yarlington*, certainly not the 'dullest of all dull books;' and Mr. Grafton's *Notes on Castle Cary*, to which I have already alluded. But, taken altogether, these parochial records are but *rari nantes in gurgite vasto*; they serve but to shew the barrenness of the land, covering as they do only some dozen or twenty parishes out of the 480 contained in this county. There is besides a vast mass of materials for county history. Some of these ranging from Domesday Book, the Pipe and other Rolls, and like documents of national interest, down to the archives of individual corporations and families, are wholly digested and ready for use, thanks to the labours of eminent Members of this Society, and of our recently founded Record Society, as well as of the Historical Commission, and the Record Office, now so ably directed by a Somersetshire antiquarian, in the person of Mr. Maxwell Lyte. Others are, as yet, only half digested, or still untouched. Of these a long list has been kindly drawn up by my relative, Bishop Hobhouse, who will, I think, be able to convince us, when the subject comes to be discussed, that there is a vast amount

of work still to be done before this branch of documentary material is ready for the hand of the county historian. Apart from materials which must be collected or examined on the spot, there is now plenty of general learning and research on early antiquities, geology, natural history, mediæval customs, legal and political subjects, as available in this as in other counties, where they have already been utilised for the purpose we have in view.

Now having given a very brief outline of our present position, let me proceed to make a few suggestions for the advancement of our object during the next few years. Be it granted that the time is not yet ripe for an editor; it may yet be that it is ripe for a systematic and thorough preparation of materials for writing the history of every parish in the county. The history of such a county as ours must, I think, be based on, and grow out of, that of the various parishes and districts forming it. With its extensive area, and widely dissociated members, wanting the one common centre which more compact counties often find in a cathedral town or great municipality, the corporate life of Somersetshire has been somewhat feeble and disjointed in the past. It is all important, therefore, for us to secure a thorough and systematic examination of parochial records and preparation of parish histories. What a parish history should be, can be best seen from Mr. Cox's³ admirable little work on that subject. It should not only deal with the various old records touching the parish, its church, its manor house, and the various families connected with the soil, but it should clothe the dry bones of archæological research with the flesh of popular and living interests, should describe the natural features and productions of the parish—animal, vegetable, or mineral—its agriculture, trades, and industries both in the present and the past; its camps, barrows, castles, and public buildings; and its ways of communication from the Roman

³ *How to Write the History of a Parish*, by T. C. Cox, LL.D., published by Bemrose & Sons, 23, Old Bailey.

street and the pack-horse route of the middle ages down to the bridge and railway of modern times. Last, but not least, it should preserve the traditional customs, ceremonies, local celebrations, field-names, signs, games, superstitions, and other folk-lore of the parish, now so rapidly dying out of memory from the assimilating influences of the printing press and the national school.

The principal portion of the parish history, as conceived above, if it is to be done well, should, I think, be prepared by a resident in the immediate neighbourhood, full of local knowledge and of interest, and love for his surroundings. Surely there are, in this county, plenty of competent men to be found in each district, who, with such an important object as a county history in view, would be willing to spend their leisure time, during the next few years, in working on the lines laid down by the Council of this Society, or on those above suggested. To organise and start such a band of workers ought not to be beyond the powers of our executive, aided, perhaps, by a small Committee, specially appointed for the purpose. The purely local records, such as the Parish Registers and Churchwardens' Accounts, and possibly the unexamined deeds and archives of our older families and corporations might be adequately dealt with by those local workers. But they could not be expected, individually and independently, to search the national records, or the county, chapter, or episcopal archives for every mention of the parishes with which they were dealing. It should, I think, be the work of the Central Committee, chosen by this Society, with certain funds at its command, or else of the Somerset Record Society, in a more highly developed state of existence than it has yet attained, to supply to each local historian the numerous data forthcoming from general sources. There would be two advantages in this system. It would not only economise labour, but it would render it unnecessary for the local contributors to be all profoundly versed in antiquarian lore.

Since sketching out this plan of proceeding, I have found that a somewhat similar plan was entertained by the Council of this Society more than thirty years ago.⁴ They then proposed to prepare portions of Collinson's History, to be used as the basis of a more complete and correct history of the various districts of the county. These were to be placed, 'with a general outline of the enquiries most desired,' in the hands of Members of the Society willing to devote themselves to the work. This plan received the warm support of the President for the year, the late Mr. F. H. Dickinson, whose loss, I may be permitted to observe in passing, great as it is in many other ways, we must all feel to be specially great on an occasion like the present. In spite of the general approval which this scheme seems to have evoked, I have as yet failed to discover any trace of its having been carried out in practice. Possibly at that time the energies of the infant Society were deemed unequal to the proposed task. Considering, however, the vast progress that has been made in archæological knowledge and taste during the last thirty years, this apparent failure of 1859 should be no discouragement to us in the year 1890.

I hope I have made it clear that I do not suggest either the immediate appointment of an editor, or even the immediate setting to work at the composition of the general history of the county, as distinguished from the series of parish histories. The general history, though first in logical order, will necessarily be the last in time, the crowning stone of the whole edifice. It would of course include, in addition to the description of the natural features, and ancient and modern history of the county, and its constituent parts; chapters on its British, Roman, and Saxon remains; its mediæval and modern architecture; its geology, mineralogy, forestry, flora, and fauna; its agriculture, trades, arts, and industries; its dialects and literature; its eminent men; its customs and folk-lore; its

⁴ See *Proceedings*, vol ix, p. 3.

civil, political, and religious institutions, and divisions. To produce such a work in a style and manner worthy of its subject—a work complete, learned, and accurate, and yet concise and readable, will require, after all the materials are collected and digested, an able and skilful editor, and the co-operation of as many authorities on special branches of study as can be attained. Although, no doubt, there would be a vast amount of voluntary labour at our disposal, yet considerable funds will be needed, if not for the remuneration of the editor, at any rate for the production of such a high-class and costly work as that of a complete county history, with maps, engravings, pedigrees, and other suitable accompaniments. I am confident that the public spirit and patriotism of our richer neighbours will liberally respond to an appeal for funds, when we can show them that a well-devised scheme for preparation is in full progress, and that the less wealthy Members of our Society are devoting much time and trouble to the work.

I would here call your attention to a series of so-called ‘popular’ histories, recently issued by Elliot Stock, of Paternoster Row. These contain, in excellently printed octavo volumes, of three or four hundred pages, a general outline of the national, political, and church, and family history of the county, without any attempt being made to deal with the many special topics I have before enumerated. Somersetshire is not, as yet, included, or as I understand, proposed to be included, in this series. It is worth the consideration of this Society, whether or not they should assist in, or encourage, the production of such a readable, but incomplete, memoir of our own county, which might form a temporary source of instruction and inspiration, to be hereafter absorbed and superseded by a more elaborate compilation.

In conclusion, whatever steps it may appear, after full consideration, wise to take, either towards the preparations for parochial or general history, I would strongly urge upon our Council the desirability of seriously considering the whole

subject, so that they may be able, at our meeting next year, to report definite progress towards an end which I think we all desire to see accomplished.

In closing my address, I must apologise for having detained you so long with what has, of necessity, owing to my lack of archæological learning, and the recent demands made upon my time by the pressure of other public work, been too crude and disjointed a discourse to be a worthy preface to what I trust will prove an interesting, pleasant, and instructive meeting.

At the conclusion of the address, Mr. T. E. ROGERS moved a vote of thanks to the President, and agreed that it was time for a new county history, which he thought should follow upon the lines of Collinson.

Mr. CHISHOLM-BATTEN seconded the motion, which was carried.

The PRESIDENT, in returning thanks, remarked that he had made a definite proposal in his address, with regard to a county history, which he trusted would be taken up.

This concluded the business meeting, and the party then dispersed to luncheon.

The Site of the Castle of Cary.

After luncheon the Members met on the site of the Castle, where excavations had been made to determine the structure and arrangements. Rain fell heavily.

Mr. BUCKLE said: There can be no doubt whatever that the footings which have been disclosed belong to a Norman Rectangular Keep. The plan consists of a square of about 78 feet on each side (according to Mr. Francis's measurement), with external walls 15 feet thick, and one transverse dividing wall 8 feet thick; together with a fore-building along one side. Where the fore-building occurs the main wall of the keep is reduced from 15 feet to 8 feet, although the outer wall of the fore-building is only 3 feet thick above the plinth. A short length of chamfered plinth remains on

this outer wall. [Probably some deduction should be made from most of the above dimensions to allow for a set off at the ground level.]

In Mr. G. T. Clark's book on Castles I find fifty-five places enumerated as having had Norman rectangular keeps; twenty-seven of these are described at length, and of this number *only four are larger than Cary*, viz:—

Colchester, 152 × 111 ft. Dover ... 98 × 96 ft.

London ... 118 × 107 ft. Middleham, 100 × 80 ft.

(In these dimensions the projections of chapels, etc., are not included.)

Apparently hardly any have thicker walls, though several have stronger foundations.

The dimensions of some other keeps are—

Kenilworth, 87 × 58 ft. Rochester, 70 × 70 ft.

Norham ... 86 × 64 ft. Taunton, 50 × 40 ft.

Bowes ... 82 × 60 ft. Clitheroe, 33 × 33 ft.⁵

This comparison suggests two questions. How came Cary to have a castle of the first rank? How was it that so strong a place was so easily destroyed?

On the east side of the keep, adjoining the outer wall face, is found some concrete paving, and a few inches below this, another similar paving; the space between the two layers of concrete being made up largely of animal bones and potsherds. The existence of pavings at two distinct levels seems to point to an occupation of the keep for a considerable length of time. On the assumption that it was destroyed by Stephen, it seems probable that it was built at a considerably earlier period; it can hardly have been one of the *adulterine* castles.

Fire was one of the instruments of its destruction. Much burnt stone is found among the debris.

On the east side of the keep (the side most exposed to

⁵ The smallest in the book.

attack) was a very wide and deep ditch, guarding the inner ward of the castle. The bottom of this is now filled with loose stones, presumably part of the debris from the walls of the keep.

Between this ditch and the keep is a very large bank of earth. This seems to have been thrown up after the destruction of the keep, and as a substitute for it; for it overlies both the footings of the keep and the loose stones in the ditch. Probably remains of the curtain wall may be found low down in this mound.

The inner and the outer wards of the castle are clearly marked out by the contour of the ground. The outer ward is protected on the east side by a mound (perhaps containing a curtain wall) and ditch; on the west side by an escarpment, with apparently a retaining wall.

The position of the manor house, which succeeded the castle, is shown on the map of the manor, B.M. Add. MSS. 9050. The house seems to have been very large, and to have occupied, roughly, the same position as the present manor farm. There are, however, indications of walls between this house and the keep, which may possibly refer to the curtain wall on this side. Probably the stone for the manor house was quarried out of the keep; and on the demolition of this house, the stones were again used in the farm buildings, in the positions in which we now find them. The map referred to appears to be fairly accurate, and the presumption from it is, that the site of the keep has never been used for any subsequent building, so that whatever is found upon this site may be assumed (in the absence of further evidence) to belong to the Norman castle.

The explorations were continued for some time after the Society's meeting, and notes on the excavations, by Mr. Gregory, with plans by Mr. Francis, will be found in Part II.

Leaving the site of the old Castle, the Members assembled in the Market Place, where breaks were in readiness to convey them to

Ditchheat Church.

MR. E. BUCKLE said :—This is a cruciform Church, with central tower; with aisles to the nave, and a large south porch, but no north door. The lower part of the tower is Norman, and with its massive piers and small arch openings it forms a strong barrier between the nave and the chancel. The arches are of an irregular horse-shoe form, which does not seem to be wholly due to settlement, and which gives them a curious air of having been hewn out of the solid walls. Externally a pilaster buttress remains at one angle of the tower, and small lancet windows on at least two sides, showing that the whole height of the early tower still stands, though now surmounted by a Perpendicular belfry and almost buried amongst the roofs of the great Church which has grown up around it.

The south transept and the lower part of the chancel date from the 13th century, and the windows in the chancel are beautiful specimens of geometrical tracery, of a character rare in this county but presenting a considerable resemblance to some of the work at Tintern, and they are further adorned by boldly foliated arches on the inner wall-face.

Until the 15th century the four limbs of the Church must each have had comparatively low side walls, and have been covered with high pitched roofs, abutting upon a tower which did not rise greatly above the ridges of the roof. But at this period the usual enlargement and heightening of the Church took place. The nave was entirely rebuilt, with aisles, clerestory, and flat oak roofs of the usual type. The beams of the nave roof spring from boldly carved angel corbels, which display some originality of treatment; one angel unclothed, except in feathers, holds a mitre; others are also feathered, but represented in the customary alb; one wears a cope; while another (perhaps S. Raphael) supports two children. Two of the corbels in the south aisle should also be noticed; these are opposite the doorway, and they represent a pack and a wheel

—possibly indications of the trade guilds which furnished funds. The stair to the rood-loft is curiously planned; it begins as a straight stair outside the north wall of the aisle, it is then carried on a stone arch across the aisle into the tower, from the west wall of which a door opened on to the loft; the same stair thus serves both rood-loft and tower. The battlement round the nave roof outside also deserves notice, as it has but one crenelle to each bay.

The tower was raised by the addition of a belfry storey. On the west face are niches, with images of S. Mary Magdalene (to whom the Church is dedicated) and S. John Baptist. (*Qy.* Was there an altar dedicated to him in one of the aisles?) Massive diagonal flying buttresses were added at the two east angles of the tower to support the additional weight above; and the space between the foot of the buttress and the tower pier was in each case utilised to provide a large squint. The opening on the north side was subsequently cut down to the floor level to form a passage way, but the southern one seems from the first to have been intended to serve both purposes. The space under the tower was covered with a lierne vault, containing many ribs and bosses.

The walls of the chancel were raised to about the same height as those of the nave, but the existing windows were not interfered with, and another range of windows was inserted above them, making the chancel look as though it was a two-storeyed building. On the parapet outside are the following coats of arms:—

1. *A chevron between three leopards' faces.* STILLINGTON, Bishop of Bath and Wells, 1466-91.

2. The monogram *IS.* JOHN SELWOOD, Abbot of Glastonbury, 1457-93. The Abbey held the manor and the advowson. This monogram occurs twice; in one case inverted, probably by a mason's blunder.

3. *A chevron between three guns.* GUNTHORP, rector of Ditcheat, 1465-98. He appears to have been re-instituted in

1473.⁶ The coat on Gunthorp's tomb in Wells is *within a border engrailed*, which is here omitted.

4. Much damaged, apparently, *a saltire between in dexter two keys, and in sinister a sword, both fesswise*. This would be the DEANERY OF WELLS, if the keys and sword were disposed vertically, instead of horizontally, and this was probably the meaning of the coat. Gunthorp was Dean of Wells, 1473-91.

These arms fix the date of the alteration to the chancel to the period 1473-91.

A similar alteration was made to the chancel of Pilton Church at the same period. The manor of Pilton belonged to Glastonbury, but the rectory was appropriated to the Precentor of Wells, and the chancel was raised by Overay, Precentor 1471-93. Another case of a double range of windows occurs at Kewstoke, on the north side of the nave.

The font is of the fifteenth century, the pulpit and reading desk are of Jacobean woodwork, adapted to this purpose when the Leir family pew was lately removed from the north aisle. The paint on the ceiling over the rood-loft is a restoration of old paint. In the south transept is a fine series of lias grave-stones, commemorating the Dawe family. In the north aisle is a board decorated with the elaborate quarterings of Robert Hopton of Wytham, who died in 1610.

In the porch is the sculptured head of a stone cross. On the face is the Crucifixion, with S. Mary and S. John; on the back, the Virgin and Child. The two ends are much battered, but they seem intended to represent S. Mary Magdalene and S. Nicholas.

In answer to the Rev. J. A. BENNETT, the Rev. Preb. THRING said there was formerly a Jacobean screen in the Church.—The Members then left for

Hornblotton Church.

The drive to Hornblotton was not pleasant, for the party

⁶ See Weaver's *Incumbents*.

arrived almost drenched. At the Church, the Rector, the Rev. Prebendary THRING, showed them what was remaining of the old Church (part of the old tower only), and explained that it was past restoration, so he had it pulled down, and built the new Church adjoining. He next alluded to the Goldfinch family, Mr. Goldfinch having been, at one time, Lord of the Manor. Mr. Thring afterwards conducted the Members over the new Church, which he said was designed and decorated by Jackson. The Church is dedicated to St. Peter, and contains the old font.

The Members next proceeded to the rectory, where Mr. and Mrs. THRING kindly entertained them, and afterwards accompanied them to

Alford Church,

the principal features of which he explained.

As the weather did not permit of walking across the fields to see

Bolter's Bridge,

The Rev. Prebendary THRING read extracts from a letter of Mr. Dickinson, on this bridge, as follows:—"The authority for 'Bolter's Bridge,' . . . depends on the boundaries of Ditchat, given in the Glastonbury Chartularies. . . . In them 'Bolam tree' is mentioned where the bridge now is; the *am* is a case, dative, I think, and the word in the nominative would be 'Bol-tre.' I should like the antiquaries to explain 'Bol,'⁷ and also make out the date of the bridge. . . .

⁷ *Bolamtre* occurs in the Index to Kemble's Charters, but the reference, 253, is wrong. Prof. Skeat says—"Bolam is hardly a possible form in A.S.; it is almost certainly an error for *Bolan*—an is both gen. and dat. from nom. *Bola*; c.f. *Bollan-éa* in Chichester Charter, A.D. 725."

Bola is a pr. name in A.S. See "*bofa*, aldred *bola*," Folkestone Charter, A.D. 824. (Sweet's *Oldest English Text*, p. 450.) Prof. Skeat says—"I think that *Bola's tree* is a possible solution, . . . and that is something, but as a rule nothing is known about place names. No decent book on the subject exists, . . . all existing books on this subject are utterly worthless, and worse, because full of impossible nonsense." We find *bolas tree* whence *bullace* in M.E., but as it was unknown till the fourteenth century, when it came from French *beloce*, that form is too late to have given a name to Bolter's Bridge.—Origin of O.F. *beloce* is unknown. Ed.

It is very picturesque; round arches and pointed confused. . . . A pointed arch like this is likely to be late. . . . Toothill bridge, between Barton and Baltonsborough, is round."

The Rev. J. A. BENNETT said that the pack-horse road, of which there are still a few of the original side stones remaining, as well as the bridge, were made by the monks of Glastonbury as a communication between their two properties of Glastonbury and Bruton.

From Alford Church the party returned to Castle Cary, arriving at 6.30, in time for the Annual Dinner, which took place at the George Hotel.

The Evening Meeting

was held in the Town Hall at 8 o'clock. The PRESIDENT in the Chair. There was a large attendance.

English Serfdom.

Bishop HOBHOUSE said—I hold in my hand two deeds of manumission, which I think will interest the audience. They belong to Mr. Rogers of Yarlington. There is nothing uncommon in them, there are many hundreds of them extant, still many people are not acquainted with them. The lord of every manor had attached to that manor certain bondmen, who went by the name of serfs and naifs—*nativi* in Latin documents. That is to mark the fact that they were born in a state of bondage; and it was in the power of the lord of the manor to set them entirely free, either of his own free will, or for money. It was not at all uncommon for money to be offered for the purchase of emancipation. Whether money was offered in this case I do not know, because it is not stated. In many cases it is stated. In the chapter documents of Wells the price can be traced. In the fourteenth century, emancipation was extremely common.

In the diocesan registers at Wells, cases of emancipation are extremely common indeed; and the causes for emancipation are often stated. In many cases the bishop evidently had personal knowledge of the serf about to be emancipated—had seen in him qualities which distinguished him from among his fellows. The registers, from A.D. 1309 to 1329, show that the bishop emancipated serfs with the expressed intention of educating them for holy orders. When a serf was so emancipated, the bishop proceeded at once to confer the tonsure upon him, making himself responsible for the education of that youth, until he reached his destination. The manor to which these deeds apply, is the neighbouring manor, now called Wyke Champflower. The first is a deed of John Fitz James, of Red Lynch, lord of Wyke, and he gives liberty to John Amys. The other is from his widow, who had received, as her dowry, the manor of Wyke, and her deed is in favour of others of this same family of Amys. The condition of the bondman, legally, was one of absolute subjection to the lord of the manor; not only he himself personally belonged to the lord, but all his *sequelæ*—his whole following, meaning everything that belonged to him in life—his wife, his children, his cats, his dogs, everything that could follow him; he could not, in law, have anything of his own. His spiritual condition was something very much better, for in the Churchwarden's Accounts of the fifteenth century we get a picture of church-life, where it is made perfectly plain that the serf, whatever his legal condition, was treated, with regard to his spiritual condition, as one who had the same blessed hopes as those around him, and was treated as an equal in God's house. It was this treatment of serfs, in all spiritual things, that brought classes so much nearer together, and eventually abolished serfdom altogether. We must remember that serfdom was dying out by the inclinations of the people, and the bringing together of the classes, long before it was abolished by law. From 1349 onwards, the number of emancipations was so great that it was quite clear

the system was a dying-out system. The documents I hold in my hand are dated—the first, 1478; and the second, 1483.

On the Devolution of Domesday Estates in Somerset.

Bishop HOBHOUSE spoke to the following effect:—The map now exhibited on the walls of this room is a reduced copy of the map which I presented last year to the Society,⁸ representing the apportionment of the estates of the county by the Conqueror, as recorded in Domesday Book, 1086.

I now speak of the subsequent history of those estates during (roughly) the next two centuries.

It must be characterised as one of disintegration, affecting even the most stable tenures, such as those of the church.

The causes of disintegration were:—

1. Attainder, as the penalty of rebellion.

The disputed succession of the Conqueror's son greatly contributed to this. The large barony of Moretaine, of which Montacute was the head, and the large fief of the Bishop of Coutances, embracing a wide area in the neighbourhood of Bristol and Bath, were broken up before the end of the century, and re-granted in smaller holdings, often to sub-tenants, (*e.g.*, the Montagnes and Beauchamps,) thus creating a stock of knights' and squires' families.

2. The great estates of the church were confirmed to the prelates and abbots under a "Barony" tenure. This tenure obliged the holder to furnish an assessed number of knights to the King at each muster of the kingdom.

It was allowable to pay 'scutage' as a composition in lieu of knight's service, but the clerical landowners preferred the other course of creating a stock of knight's and squires upon their lands, and answering the King's call by sending the required number to his standard.

The great Glastonbury estate, and the bishop's estate, were

⁸ See *Proceedings*, 1889.

for this end spotted with knight's fees (supposed to be, loosely, four hides apiece), and with knights, who, as a condition of their holding, served in war for forty days at their own cost, fully equipped and followed by 'servientes' or squires. Disintegration of the estate was no necessary consequence of such an arrangement, but nevertheless it followed in the majority of cases. The hereditary principle was very prevalent, and moreover the feeling that a "tenant-right" was acquired by a holder who had improved his knight's fee, so that in many traceable instances, the man who was planted on a manor, merely for his usefulness to the Convent in war or peace, is seen to be the founder of a family, raised, step by step, to the freehold enjoyment of their sub-fief.

This process of sub-infeudation operated largely in this neighbourhood. In the Glastonbury manor of Batcombe, the estate of Spargrove was committed as a knight's fee to the family of Sansaver, who did homage for it at the Abbot's installation in 1189. In the course of the next century the Sansavers became independent knights, and their fief disappears from the abbey records, being probably held in capite of the Crown.

With more or less clearness, similar processes can be traced, detaching the manors of Alhampton, Hornblotton, Lamyat, Whatley, Downhead, Camerton, Pylle, Croscombe, Stowell, and on a still larger scale the Manor of Shepton Mallet. All these became, by steps of enfranchisement, independent of the great abbey, and are absent from the last valuation of the estates, viz., in 1536. On the Bishop's estate the same results of sub-infeudation are seen. Dinder, Wellesley, Knowle in Wookey, Churchill, Stowey in Chew Magna, all became seats of county families, having originally served as knight's fees.

3. *The lay Baronies* show the same processes. To begin near home, on this barony of Cary were quartered the families of Clevedon at Milton, and Stourton at Stourton, both becoming independent. At Redlynch a vassal family grew up, bearing

the name of Draycot, in the fourteenth century, and then merging, in the fifteenth, under the better known name of Fitzjames.

Bratton was first told off as a sub-fief for the maintenance of the 'dapifer' of Castle Cary, Gerard, who no doubt also did military service to the Lovells. There was a succession of "Gerards de Bratton," one of whom, in the twelfth century, endeavoured to give his small fief to Bruton Priory, but failed to obtain the consent of his Over-lord. By the failure of his issue, the manor reverted to the Lovells, and passed through them to the St. Maurs, whose name is now attached to it. In this case the usual course of disintegration was arrested.

On the great Barony of Mohun of Dunster, several families grew up. In our own neighbourhood, the family of Champflower, springing from a Norman follower of the first Mohun, was settled on the hamlet of Wyke in Bruton, to which it bequeathed its second name. It became, for some generations, a knightly family. In other parts of the Mohun Barony, the families of Bret, Punchardon, Pero, and Flory, have left a record of their hereditary holdings by attaching to the soil the surnames they brought from Normandy.

Another cause of disintegration I do not notice, because it operated also for the accumulation of estates—I mean the division of land among co-heiresses. I will only say, that in the neighbouring Barony of Cadbury, vested in the Newmarches in the twelfth century, so many manors were detached by marriage, as to reduce materially the importance of the fief.

4. The last cause of disintegration was a potent one, viz. :—gifts of land for endowment of church institutions. The Norman grantees of the soil were lavish founders of religious houses. At first they gave their newly-gotten English acres to their favourite convents in Normandy. As they became naturalized in England, they founded new houses in England, thus greatly swelling the ecclesiastical estates, and counterbalancing the effects of sub-infeudation.

A map of the county, representing the tenures in 1300 (the culminating point of land endowments given to the church), would help us to realize the amount thus given in Mortmain by the laity for religious purposes. The details are far too numerous to give on this occasion. I will express my hope that some one may be found to take in hand such a map. We should then be able to estimate the proportions of the lay and ecclesiastical estates which ruled till the great territorial revolution of the dissolution.

1400933

A County History.

The PRESIDENT asked them to consider the proposal which he ventured to make in his address that morning, that the Council should be asked at once to consider the feasibility of drawing up a scheme for making a systematic preparation for a proper county history. He said that he had received some interesting letters on the subject; one was a very important one from Mr. Maxwell Lyte, which he read to the Meeting, and in which Mr. Lyte set out at length his ideas upon the object and scope of the proposed county history, and expressed a strong opinion that no re-issue of Collinson "with additions and corrections," however numerous, would ever be satisfactory. With much more of great value, but which will be more suitable for consideration by those responsible for the work than for the pages of these *Proceedings*, Mr. Maxwell Lyte offered the following practical suggestions. These may well be brought under the notice of every one of the Members, in the hope that many will see amongst them one way at the least in which he or she may take an active part, and thus materially aid in the collection of valuable materials, to be afterwards properly arranged and digested:—

(a) "That tracings of the tithe maps, or at any rate complete lists of the field-names, be obtained from every parish. Etymological suggestions might be invited, but, if given, they should be kept distinct from the tracings or lists, which would

constitute the primary authority. These tracings or lists should be filed, or bound, for permanent preservation at Taunton Castle.

(b) "That copies be obtained of all epitaphs and inscriptions in every church, and of such epitaphs in churchyards as ought to be recorded. These copies made on paper of uniform size, should be filed, or bound, for permanent preservation at Taunton Castle.

(c) "That an alphabetical list be prepared of all Somerset families whose pedigrees are recorded in the *Heralds' Visitations*, and of those families which have become important since 1672, and that copies of this list be circulated among the parochial clergy, with a request that they will transcribe all entries concerning any of them which they may find in their respective Registers. These transcripts, made on paper of uniform size, should be filed, or bound, for permanent preservation at Taunton Castle.

(d) "That a series of printed questions be addressed to the parochial clergy concerning the fabrics of their respective churches. The answers, written upon the forms, like returns for the income tax or for the census, should be kept distinct from any longer statements which some clergymen or architects may feel disposed to make. The former should be filed, or bound, for permanent preservation at Taunton Castle."

He had also received a short letter from the Clerk of the Peace, Mr. Dunn, relating to the County Records, which were reported to be in order from 1646 to the present time.

The President concluded his remarks by proposing that the matter be referred to the Council of the Society, to draw up a scheme for ensuring during the next few years a systematic preparation of materials for a county history; especially in respect of parochial records, natural history, and folk lore. His uncle, Bishop Hobhouse, had also written upon the subject, but as he was present the better way would be for him to explain his letter himself.

Bishop HOBHOUSE said the object of his letter was a plea for delay as far as the documentary history of the county went. No doubt some parts of the county history could be well written at the present moment—such at the Roman, pre-Roman, and even Saxon times; but when they came to the documentary period there was a vast amount of labour to be gone through, so that it would be a cause for the greatest regret to all who were interested in the matter if the county history were hastily written. It would have been of the greatest regret to them if it had been written twenty years ago, for it would all have to have been re-written. He did not think, at the lowest computation, that ten years were too much for encountering the labour of ransacking the documents they knew of. He had given to one of the members a list of great stores of unransacked documents. He believed these raw materials were growing, but they were not nearly grown to their full extent, though they were in rapid process of growth; but he reckoned that it would be as much as ten years before the documentary evidence could be put in order, and therefore his plea was for time. But that did not at all militate against the proposal, on the contrary, it made it extremely desirable that they should begin to see their way about it. The work must be done by a small body of men, and he was fully in accord with the proposal to devolve the matter upon the Council of the Society, requesting them to take it into close consideration and put it into shape. He seconded the resolution as moved by the President.

The Rev. J. A. BENNETT said that he took an especial interest in the subject, as being the Secretary of the Record Society. He welcomed too Mr. Hobhouse's suggestion, and he knew from his intercourse with the Council that they too would enter into it willingly, and carry it out to the best of their ability. It struck him that it was not new machinery that was wanted; they had plenty of machinery in the county, but they wanted to infuse fresh life into it. The Record Society

was established for the very object of gathering materials for making a county history, and the only thing that they wanted was more life, more steam. He did not agree with Mr. Rogers' suggestion of lowering the subscription to the Record Society, though he did agree with him that they wanted more Members. Instead of £130 a year, they wanted £160; or if they could get £250 they would be able to print two good volumes a year, and in a very short time—five or six years—they would get all the most valuable and necessary documentary information for a future county history.

The Rev. G. E. SMITH was quite prepared to vote for the resolution, and said no doubt the Record Society was doing valuable work. He knew an instance where many valuable papers in the county were stored away in an old wine bin, and in a short time the rats and mice, and damp, would render them perfectly useless; but if the resolution submitted to the Society were carried, such documents would be rescued.

The PRESIDENT remarked that he did not want to create new machinery, but he did want to systematize what they had, so as to ensure that every district,—he could not say every parish, because he was afraid that would be impossible,—but that every district in the county should be overlooked by some competent and zealous person, who should be responsible, in a sense, so that no materials were lost. He was ready to formulate a scheme on these lines to be put before the Council. He thought they should have some general expressions from the rank and file of the Society.

The Rev. J. A. BENNETT, referring to several remarks made by the President, said he was afraid that the President had misunderstood him. He did not mean to throw cold water on the scheme, on the contrary; he agreed with it. What he meant was that new life should be infused into the present machinery.

Sir CHARLES HOBHOUSE next addressed the Meeting. He was a member of the Wiltshire Archæological Associa-

tion to which reference had been made that morning. What did the Record Society ask the Wiltshire Archæological Society to help them in? He had heard nothing as yet upon the subject of the Record Society, nor what was wanted from Wiltshire. If the Secretary would let them know more clearly what was wanted, perhaps they could assist. Sir Charles then proceeded, in a remarkably lucid and interesting address, to show how materials might be collected for the compilation of a county history, or the history of a parish, illustrating his remarks by several instances which came under his own knowledge.

The Rev. J. A. BENNETT replied to Sir Charles Hobhouse's speech, and

The PRESIDENT's resolution was then put to the Meeting and carried.

Dr. COOMBS gave an interesting address on the objects contained in the Local Museum.

Thursday.

The Members left the market-place about 9.30 in several breaks. The weather was bright and fine, so that all enjoyed the pleasant drive to

Lyte's Cary,

the fine Perpendicular house of the Lytes, with its Decorated chapel. The road leads through some charming scenery, and on arriving the party found a large company awaiting them. The Members assembled on the lawn, when

Mr. E. BUCKLE took his stand near the chapel, and read extracts from an interesting paper contributed by Mr. Maxwell Lyte, C.B., the present representative of the Lyte family, entitled "The Lytes of Lyte's Cary," and afterwards conducted

the party over the chapel and house, pointing out and explaining their interesting architectural features.

[It was intended to have printed in the present volume the paper of Mr. Maxwell Lyte above referred to, and also a complete report by Mr. Buckle upon the architecture. These were quite ready, but since the meeting fresh documents have come to light, of such importance as to render needful additions and modifications to so great an extent that it has been necessary to postpone their insertion until next year.—ED.]

The next halt was at

West Camel Church.

Here there is preserved a portion of a very fine Saxon cross shaft, of not later date than A.D. 939.

MR. BUCKLE said: This Church, though small, is one of the most interesting in the neighbourhood. It consists of nave and chancel (without aisles), and two chapels, forming transepts. Over the south transept rises the tower, and there is a modern south porch. The Church is dedicated to All Saints.

The plan is a typical Early English one, but the tower is clearly a little older than any other part of the existing structure. This is of a transitional character (Norman to Early English); it is without buttresses, and contains in its east wall a plain pointed arch of Norman character, which seems to indicate that the altar of the chapel on the ground floor stood in a small semicircular recess or apse which has now been destroyed. All the other walls of the Church are (in the lower part, at least) of Early English date, and though great changes have been made in the appearance of the building since then, the ground plan has not been in any way altered since the thirteenth century. At the ends of the nave and transepts are some quaint little buttresses of this date, and the chancel contains a string-course and other detail which equally fixes its walls to the same period. But this early Church was very different to look at; the side walls were much lower, with

steep roofs over; the chancel was divided from the nave by a wall containing only a very narrow arch in the centre (which survived until the present century, when it was found to be too inconvenient to be retained), and the windows were probably wide lancets. One original lancet remains in the north transept, 2 feet 3 inches wide, but it has been disguised by being filled in with Perpendicular tracery.

The first serious alteration was made in the chancel, where Decorated windows and sedilia were inserted. Later on the walls of nave and tower were raised, buttresses were added wherever needed, and windows with Perpendicular tracery inserted at various periods and in very unsymmetrical positions; also the usual flat oak roof with a painted ceiling over the rood-loft. In the post-Reformation period a small window was inserted to light the pulpit, in a very picturesque manner, at the junction of tower and chancel—a window which must have been very necessary before the chancel arch was widened. In modern times too, besides the alteration to the chancel arch, a porch has been added outside the south doorway.

Such is a brief outline of the structural history of the Church, but many smaller points of interest remain to be noted. At the east end of the chancel, on either side of the window, is a very rough niche quite devoid of ornament. These appear very ancient and were doubtless intended to hold images. Between the altar and the sill of the window is an oblong panel, formed by an early string-course, and designed to contain something by way of a reredos. What originally occupied this position? In the north wall is an ambry, in the south a double piscina, and three sedilia. In the south wall over the end of the present altar rails is a corbel, about seven feet from the floor, with a circular hole bored through it, which seems intended to run a cord through. It is possible that this was intended to support one end of the line from which was hung the Lenten veil.

The north transept is treated very frankly as a side chapel.

Although roofed with a gable towards the north, the only window in this north wall is not under the centre of the gable, but near its western extremity; to the east of this on the inside is an ambry, on the outside a blank space. In the east wall is a larger window over the position of the altar. There is also a large squint from this chapel towards the high altar.

In the tower are an old chest, two old bench ends, now worked up into a reading desk, and some black-letter books. There is also a double piscina in the east wall, of a very unusual form. The basins are not, as usual, circular, but broad in front and narrowing into a point at the back, and the outlet is not vertically from the bottom of the basins, but horizontally from the point at the back. Moreover, the two basins occupy separate niches, each having the form of a pointed arch, but apparently cut out of the wall after it was built. In appearance these piscinæ strongly resemble the basins sometimes found in domestic work, adjoining halls, and in sculleries, etc. There is nothing about them which determines their date architecturally, though we may safely ascribe them to the twelfth or thirteenth century, since that is the only period in which we find double piscinæ to have been constructed in this country.

The pulpit window contains some nice fragments of fifteenth century glass; the bowl of the font is a remarkably fine specimen of Norman work; and the fragment of a Saxon cross is described in Part II.⁹ On one of the quoin stones of the tower are the vestiges of a sun-dial.

It will thus be seen that this small country Church contains an admirable epitome of the ecclesiastical history of the country. It boasts a Saxon cross, a Norman font, Early English walls, a Decorated chancel, a Perpendicular nave, a Jacobean pulpit light, and a modern porch and chancel arch.

The Rev. J. A. BENNETT pointed out that the tower had

⁹ See paper by Professor G. F. Browne.

no buttresses; this was the only example they had in that part of Somersetshire.

The Abbey Barn and Dovecot were also inspected, and thence the Members drove to

Queen Camel Church.

Mr. BUCKLE said: This very handsome Church, dedicated to S. Barnabas, consists of a nave with clerestory and two aisles, large chancel with organ chamber, a vestry, a lofty western tower, and it also contains a fine rood-loft. No part of the present building is of earlier date than the thirteenth century, but since the greater part of the wall of the south aisle is of this period it is clear that a Church with at least one aisle existed here at that date. The buttresses in the eastern part of this aisle, and the tomb recess further west, are all Early English.

The greater part of the Church was rebuilt in the Decorated period. The south arcade is early in the style, the north arcade much later, and the lower part of the tower subsequent to either. The builders of the tower were careful to prevent any damage to the Church in consequence of the settlement certain to result from its great weight. The aisle walls are not bonded to the tower at all, and the end arches of the two arcades seem to have been taken down and rebuilt after the base of the tower had settled. The old arch stones were re-used, but owing to the encroachment of the tower these arches are narrower than the others, and the old stones were not very carefully adapted to the altered conditions. The weather course remaining on the east face of the tower shows that the Decorated Church had a steep roof and no clerestory.

The clerestory and the flat oak roof over belong to the fifteenth century. At this date also the work on the tower was progressing, and the two top storeys were successively added. The builders of the topmost storey appear not to have observed that the rest of the tower was built to a con-

siderable batter; the walls of this top storey are upright, and the tower has in consequence a slightly top-heavy appearance. The chancel is also in the Perpendicular style. The rectory of this Church was appropriated to Cleve Abbey, which thus became responsible for the structure of the chancel. It is not then surprising to find in the chancel roof a resemblance to that over the hall at Cleve, or to notice a form of tracery in the east window which is common in the western part of the county. The cusping under the transom is precisely similar to the cusping in some of the windows of Old Cleve Church, and is very peculiar. (The rectory of Old Cleve Church formed the prebend of the Abbot of Bec in Wells Cathedral, and was by him leased to the Abbey of Cleve.) On the oak roof are found a remarkable series of carved bosses, representing various subjects—Jonah and the whale, a merman, a mermaid with a mirror, a knight tilting, a hart in a wood, and various monstrous animals. Outside was once a rich parapet, but little of it remains, except the gurgoyles, which are poor and thin, and intended only for ornament, not being pierced to carry away the water, which must always have been brought down, as nowadays, in a downpipe. Over the east window is an angel in a niche, but the front part of the image has flaked off.

The chancel arch is of an unusual design. It is the full width of the chancel, and the point is higher than the top of the coved roof of the chancel; it is filled with Perpendicular panelling, which is carried continuously up the jambs and round the arch without any break at the springing. This arch and the rood-loft were probably designed together, and inserted by the parishioners; not by the rector. The rood-loft remains in excellent condition, and has upon the top of the front beam a series of mortises, which seem to have been made for the purpose of fixing the images upon the beam. In the centre are two large mortises close together for two struts to support the rood; on each side are two more large mortises at equal

distances apart, indicating four large images, two on each side of the rood; and between each pair of large mortises are two smaller ones, intended apparently for smaller images, or perhaps for candlesticks.

In the chancel floor is a rude recumbent figure of a priest under a decorated canopy; on the south wall a ruined piscina, and one wide sedile. The oak pulpit is similar to that in Castle Cary Church. Attached to the base of the pillar behind the pulpit is a stone with a circular sinking (or perhaps perforation). It has been suggested that this was a stand to hold the stem of a processional cross; but it seems more likely that it is the bottom stone of a pillar piscina. The situation is a natural one for a piscina in connection with an altar in the north aisle, but the position against the pier is peculiar; an examination of the masonry of this pier appears to favour the supposition that a piscina bonded into it has been destroyed. In the side wall of the north aisle there is a curious niche, too wide for an image, and too tall for a child's monument; it probably contained a group of sculpture, such as the Ascension or the Coronation of the Virgin. The east respond on the south side of the nave has had a small recess hollowed out on its west face, just below the capital, and the pier next it has been similarly treated; though the two recesses are not precisely alike, or of quite the same size. There is no doubt that these were niches to receive small images (one still contains a fragment of an iron dowel), and were carved out of the solid pillar at different times in the fifteenth century or later. Portions of the old seats remain, and have been worked up in the new seats. The font deserves careful attention. It belongs to the fifteenth century; on each angle is a niche containing a figure, three of which are mitred, and one of these holds a building in his hand; the fourth is that of a man in a loose cloak reaching only to the knees, with bare legs and an enormous fish's tail, who carries in his hand an open book supporting a lion (or other animal). This curious figure has

probably some connection with the merman and mermaid upon the chancel roof. The mitred figure with the building may perhaps represent the Abbot of Cleve who rebuilt the chancel and who probably also gave the font. The other two figures have unfortunately been damaged beyond recognition, though the outline of the mitre remains.

This Church has no north doorway. Outside the south door a small Doric porch has been erected, which decidedly adds to the picturesqueness of the exterior. A similar porch is to be found at Sutton Montis. The Church has been recently restored by Mr. J. L. Pearson, R.A.

The Rev. A. ST. JOHN MILD MAY said the image under the east gable was popularly called a figure of St. Barnabas. Tradition was that Cromwell made that Church into stables for his horses, and that he lodged there for the night there was no manner of doubt. He added that the windows in the north aisle were ascribed to the period of William and Mary.

Sparkford Hill Quarry.

The Members then went, partly on foot, to Sparkford Hill quarry, where Mr. STORY MASKELYNE, M.P., gave an excellent address on "The great probability of finding Coal in this part of Somerset."

From the quarry the party were driven to Hazelgrove, the residence of the Rev. A. St. John Mildmay, where a bountiful tea was kindly provided. The house, with its rich historical treasures, beautiful gardens, park, and grounds, were all thrown open. Hazelgrove park is famous for its oaks, one of which, known as "Queen Elizabeth's Oak," is thirty-two feet in girth, and was a full-grown tree in her day. Tradition says this oak is a thousand years old.

The arrival at Castle Cary about six o'clock brought a most enjoyable day's excursion to a close.

The Evening Meeting

was held in the Town Hall at eight o'clock, the PRESIDENT in the Chair.

The Rev. J. A. BENNETT opened the proceedings by reading a paper contributed by the Rev. Professor Browne, of Cambridge, on the portion of a very fine

Saxon Cross Shaft,

which is preserved in the porch of West Camel Church. [The paper is printed in Part II.]

Mr. BENNETT, replying to the question where the portion of the cross seen that day was found, said that it had obviously stood as a door jamb at one time. It was found under the pavement near the pulpit.

Mr. F. T. ELWORTHY said that interlaced ornamentations on British crosses, which were said to be connected with Christianity, were not necessarily so. He had seen such crosses at Athens, one especially, dating back at least 1000 B.C., and they bore serpent-like inscriptions of similar type. He was of opinion that they were connected with serpent worship.

Mr. BENNETT said Professor Browne had made a study of early Christian art.

Mr. CHISHOLM-BATTEN read a paper on "The Forest Trees of Somerset;" printed in Part II.

At the conclusion of the paper an interesting discussion took place.

Mr. BENNETT said: According to the letters of Locke the philosopher, lime trees were introduced into England just two hundred years ago.

Mr. ELWORTHY mentioned apropos of Locke, that the lime tree avenue at Chipley still exists, but there were signs of great decay. He also mentioned that much mistletoe grew on the lime trees there, and he thought that to be very uncommon.

A Member remarked that the mistletoe commonly grew on the lime in Devon and Gloucestershire.

The Rev. G. E. SMITH thanked Mr. Batten for working up the Natural History department; he thought, however, he had given them too many indigenous trees. The elm never ripened in England, and to use a Somersetshire phrase, they would never see a lime tree "gribble." If they were indigenous trees they might think they would naturally ripen. Mr. Smith also alluded to the walnut tree, which was synonymous with "welch nut," *welch* meaning foreign. Reference was also made to the abundant and lavish use of oak by the old builders.

Bishop HOBHOUSE put in a plea for the alder as an indigenous tree. There was plenty of evidence of its having been used for charcoal from time immemorial.

Prebendary GRAFTON followed with some remarks on the

Discovery of the Norman Castle.

He said they owed their discovery of the Castle to the trees. Having explained how they came to hit upon the site, he next mentioned those local gentlemen who had taken special interest in the discovery, singling out the names of Mr. R. R. C. Gregory and Mr. Francis, the latter gentleman having the charge of and guiding the excavators. They had all worked *con amore*.¹⁰

Mr. E. BUCKLE next followed with an exceedingly interesting explanatory description of what had been unearthed.¹¹ The discovery was of great interest and importance; undoubtedly they had come upon the site of a Norman Castle. He strongly advised them to persevere in their search.

Prebendary GRAFTON, as Vicar of Castle Cary, said they had every reason to be grateful to the Archæological Society for having come there that year, and they would do all they could to welcome them again.

The proceedings then terminated.

¹⁰ See Mr. Gregory's paper in Part II.

¹¹ See *ante*, p. 23.

Friday.

On Friday a large number left the Market Place in well appointed breaks, at 9.30. The glorious weather, and the drive through a charming country, with magnificent views at every turn were delightful. The destination was

Camelot, or Cadbury Castle,

at the foot of which the Members were joined by the Dorset Field Club, amongst whom were Mr. Mansel-Pleydell, the President, and the Rev. O. P. Cambridge, F.R.S., Hon. Treasurer. Their party numbered about forty. After climbing up the steep embankments to the summit, from which there are splendid and extensive views of the surrounding country,

The Rev. J. A. BENNETT conducted the party over the Camp, and delivered, *in situ*, an address, to which his enthusiasm for the subject, and his genial manner, lent a charm to the hearers which can in no way be reproduced even by the full text printed in Part II.

In the discussion which followed,

Mr. NORRIS, in expressing the great pleasure he had experienced whilst listening to their Secretary's eloquent exposition of the grand old Camp on which they were assembled, felt that he was also giving vent to at least equal gratification on the part of those whose presence around him proved that this height was not now impregnable, whatever it might have been in days gone by.

He was aware that the study of "Camelot" had been to his friend, Mr. Bennett, a lifelong labour of love; nevertheless, although he could afford to make him a present of King Arthur and his round table, he must demur to the appropriation of Kenwealh and his brave followers. He considered it highly probable that the great scene of conflict between

Saxon and Briton in the year 658, was some miles to the west of the spot on which they stood. He had elsewhere¹¹ given his reasons for believing that the British tribes east of the Parret had made their final stand at the Pens ("Pen Mill," and "Pen Hill"), by Yeovil, where also there were several other hills which, from their configuration, might well have been called "Pens," 1,200 years ago.

The opposing forces had, according to the Ang.-Sax. Chron., met in bloody combat at Bradford-on-Avon, in A.D. 652; a combat in which he believed each side claimed the victory. The next reference in the chronicle to the struggle between the Saxons and the British was that referring (A.D. 658) to the victory of Kenwealh over the Britons, in a fight beginning at *Peonna*, of late generally translated as "The Pens" (in the plural number), and ending at *Pedrida*, usually given as the river Parret; the great stream which, with its marshes and swamps, was at that time a formidable barrier between the tribes who occupied its eastern and western banks respectively, but which was capable of being crossed at a favourable spot (now called Petherton Bridge), by the Foss-way ford, signs of which were still visible at low water.

Looming above this, to the east, was the great residential fortress of Ham Hill, which crowns a steep natural promontory, commanding the adjacent country, and approached on the east only by a road over the hills from Aldon and Hendford (close to the Yeovil "Pens"), five miles distant.

He held that the chronicles recorded, for the most part, great historic events, without giving in detail, causes that led up to them. Doubtless, between 652 and 658, there had been constant frontier fights between the opposing forces—the Saxons advancing, and the Britons retiring—along the neighbourhood of the Foss-way, until meeting for a decisive conflict at Yeovil, the invaded party took to the heights of

¹¹ *Proc. Som. Arch. and Nat. Hist. Soc.*, vol. xxx, pt. ii, p. 146.

Aldon and Hendford, following the road over Odcombe and Odcombe Down, towards their strong river fortress on Hamden.

The battle must have been bloody, severe, and long contested, with alternate advantage to either side, until at its end the Britons were finally and for ever driven across the river "to a place called Pederydan," as Æthelweard told us in his chronicle. This could only mean South Petherton, the Saxon edition of a British town which once stood on the western bank of the Parret, and which spot had been identified by the discovery of various relics, in the speaker's possession.

Doubtless they attempted to cross the river by the ford alluded to, a 'short mile' west of which, on slightly rising ground, stood the old Domesday estate of *Wig-borough*, which name was quite as indicative of some big fight as *Sig-well* would be of a victory.

For these reasons, and perhaps for others not equally strong, Mr. Norris felt that he was entitled to regard his theory as to the site of Kenwealh's last victory over the British as being at least as tenable as that of his friend Mr. Bennett, to whom he offered, on his own part, his best thanks for his able and highly interesting address. (See Part II.)

Leaving Camelot, the Members next visited

South Cadbury Church,

its architectural features being explained by the HON. SEC., the Vicar of the parish.

From the Church the party proceeded to luncheon, which was served in a tent close by. Afterwards

Mr. BENNETT, addressing the assembled company, said he wanted to explain to them what their Record Society was doing to put into print documents valuable towards the history of the county, which probably would not be printed at all were it not for the Record Society. They had now got four volumes. The Members' subscription to the Society was a

guinea per annum, and they undertook to give what they could for the money, and that generally amounted to one volume a year. The income of the Society amounted to about £130 a year, and that was really spent in printing and such like matter; therefore, for bringing out the text they had to be dependent upon the generosity of their workers. Their first volume, the earliest of their *Episcopal Registers* (Bishop Drovensford's), was prepared by Bishop Hobhouse, who spent a portion of every day in an office at Wells, upon the ancient manuscripts. Anyone who had had to do with episcopal registers would know what a great task Bishop Hobhouse undertook. He was not in good health, and his sight was weak, therefore it was an extraordinary work. Volume two consisted of the *Records of the Survey of the Chantries*, done for them by Mr. Emanuel Green, who had been collecting the material for a great number of years. The third volume was *Kirby's Quest*, done for them by Mr. Dickinson. Here again the greater part of it was written by Mr. Dickinson's own hand. The fourth volume, which would be ready in the course of that week, and for which also they had to thank Bishop Hobhouse, was exceedingly interesting and valuable. It was a collection or calendar of about six *Churchwardens' Parish Accounts*, between the years 1450 and 1550, which embraced the troublesome times of the Reformation. But for voluntary effort, the text of that would have cost them £60 or £70. The forthcoming volume was a *Custumarium of Glastonbury Abbey*; being a list of all the manors belonging to the Abbey, with the tenure upon which the land was held, the rent paid being almost entirely in labour. Of course in process of time this labour service was commuted for money rent, and thus they would arrive at the period when rent by money was introduced. After referring to the documents in the possession of the Marquis of Bath, Mr. Bennett said that by this fifth volume they would get such an account of the tenure of land as could not be obtained elsewhere in England. It would be

necessary to search through the manuscripts in the British Museum, and he pointed out that the property which Glastonbury Abbey held in Wiltshire was quite as large as in Somersetshire. The Abbey had property also in Dorset, so he thought it would be a good opportunity to put before them this point—that it would be a most valuable book to their neighbours if they could find means to include Wilts and Dorset. It would involve a very large expenditure indeed to include those counties; something like £50 more than their (Somerset) proportion would cost them. He wished now that so many were present, to put the matter before the Members of the Dorset Society, and to propose that they should get forty subscribers at a guinea apiece for one year, in order to bring in their portion. If also Wilts was willing to join, and to subscribe just for this one particular volume, they too would thus secure their own proportion. The volume would be a valuable one as a contribution to the history of the whole of Great Britain, and especially interesting for each of their own three counties. In speaking about voluntary labour, Mr. Bennett said the present volume of *Churchwardens' Accounts* had, save the printing, been provided by voluntary labour. There had been a great deal of extra expense, and he thought it ought to be known that Bishop Hobhouse had, out of his own pocket, spent a large sum of money. The book cost them £120, but it would have cost them nearly £200, had they not been spared the expense by Bishop Hobhouse's kindness. With regard to the next volume, they could not get this voluntary assistance. Many of the manuscripts were in the British Museum, and it would necessitate perhaps a six months stay in London, searching and translating them.

The Rev. F. W. WEAVER suggested that they should strike whilst the iron was hot, and gave his name in for two guineas.

The PRESIDENT thought the subject Mr. Bennett had brought forward was well worthy of notice, and he sincerely hoped the Dorset and Wiltshire Societies would co-operate.

MR. MANSEL-PLEYDELL, as President of the Dorset Field Club, thanked Mr. Hobhouse for the kind way in which they had been received that day, and promised his best assistance towards the promotion of Mr. Bennett's scheme. As an individual Member, he should be glad to put his name down for two copies.

The Rev. O. P. CAMBRIDGE hoped that their Members would co-operate, and follow the example of their President, not necessarily for two copies each, but that they would all join.

MR. STORY MASKELYNE, as the President of the Wiltshire Society, gave in his name for one copy, though he hoped it would not be called vol. v, because everyone would then say, "Where are the other four?" and it would then cost him £5, instead of £1.

Before separating, the Rev. J. A. BENNETT said he had a paper sent him by Mr. J. L. W. Page, which he had intended to read at the meeting the previous evening, but was prevented through want of time. It related to the discovery of a stone on Exmoor, with an inscription upon it, which Professor Rhys had pronounced to be one of the most valuable finds in recent times in this part of the country.

[The paper is printed in Part II.]

The party then adjourned to the Vicarage to inspect an interesting collection of objects found on Camelot.

They next visited

North Cadbury Church.

Its ecclesiastical history was briefly told by the HON. SEC.

Some evidence as to the building of the Church and founding of a college are furnished as follows by Rev. F. W. WEAVER, from Tanner's *Notitia Monastica* (1787); edition not paged:—

"North Cadbury College. K. Henry V [1417] anno 4, gave licence to dame Elizabeth Botreaux, relict of Sir W^m

Botreaux the elder, to found and endow in the par. church here (w^h that lady had then new built)¹³ a college for seven secular chaplains, one of whom to be rector, and for four clerks. It was to have been dedicated to St. Michael; but *quære*, Whether it ever was settled. It seems not to have been done in 37 *Hen. 6* (1459), and that the same design was then resumed by her grandson W^m. Lord Botreaux, but never perfected, for Leland, who passed through this town, mentions nothing of it, nor is anything of it found in the valuations, or in the grants of colleges and college lands upon the Patent Rolls after the Dissolution.”

“*Licentia regia Eliz. quæ fuit ux. Will. Botreaux senioris Chivaler concessa, pro fundatione et dotatione ecclesiæ Collegiatae de N. Cadbury [Pat. 4 Hen. V, part. unica m. 1] is printed in Dugdale’s Mon., vi, 1423.*”

Mr. BUCKLE then pointed out the architectural features as follows:—North Cadbury Church differs from the others visited by the Society on this occasion, in that the whole building is practically of one date. The only fragment of an earlier church consists of portions of the piers and capitals of the nave arcades. These are all alike, and all have the same Decorated mouldings, but it is not probable that the earlier Church can have supplied them all; the presumption is that the old stones were re-used as far as they would go, and the rest made to match. All the piers have Perpendicular bases.

The tradition that the tower was built before the rest of the Church is corroborated by the appearance of the north-east buttress within the Church. Probably the Decorated Church had a south aisle but no north aisle, and this buttress, when first erected, was consequently outside the Church. The label terminations over the west door are formed by two heads, that of a lady in a square head-dress being placed on the dexter side,

¹³ “*Eadem Elizabetha in ecclesia parochiali de North Cadebury in com Somerset, per ipsam de nova ædificatâ et constructâ, quoddam Collegium perpetuum,*” etc., etc.

while the sinister head is that of a knight, with (apparently) a plume of feathers for his crest. These may represent Dame Elizabeth and her deceased husband Sir William Botreaux; but the Botreaux crest was a griffin, as it is represented on the tomb within the tower. The belfry had originally one window on each side of the tower, but a small additional square window has been introduced asymmetrically on the east and west sides.

One of the most striking features about the Church is its excessive symmetry; there is even a two-storey porch on the north side to match that on the south, and the only differences in the two elevations are due to the presence of the tower stair turret on the south side, and the vestry (which is a subsequent addition though nearly contemporaneous) on the north. Within there is however a difference between the two porch rooms. That on the north is entered by a staircase starting from the porch outside the Church door, and has a small spy-hole into the Church; this was clearly the watching chamber. The room on the south side has no spy-hole, the windows are heavily barred, and the entrance is from within the Church itself; this seems to have been the treasury. Both chambers are provided with fireplaces, each placed between two windows in the outer wall over the entrance archway, but the chimneys are not carried above the parapet.

On the outside of the Church mason's marks abound. The angle formed by the north porch, and the adjoining bay on the west side of it, has been used as a fives court. The vestry seems to have been used for a school, as two black-letter alphabets may be seen painted upon its northern wall.

The great size of the chancel is due to the fact of the Church having been collegiate; and the high blank walls on either side were originally hidden by the canopy work of the stalls, part of which survived until recently, but all has now unfortunately been destroyed. Two niches of the ancient reredos remain, but all the central part of the existing reredos is

modern. Stowed away in the tower is a beautiful monument, which undoubtedly belongs in the chancel. This is an altar tomb, with the two recumbent figures of Sir William Botreaux and his wife Elizabeth, daughter and heiress of John St. Lo. He died in 1392, but she was still alive in 1420. She founded the college, and was probably also the builder of the Church. The knight is represented in plate armour, with the collar of S.S. round his neck, and his head resting upon his crest—*A griffin segreant*. The lady wears the mitred head-dress. At one end of the altar tomb are images, on a very small scale, of the Virgin and Child in the centre, and (one on each side) the knight and his lady kneeling and worshipping. The tomb was probably not erected until after the death of the lady. A piece of canopy work, now resting behind the heads of these figures, has no connection with the tomb, and more probably belongs to a reredos. Besides this tomb, there are two others of the seventeenth century (likewise placed in the tower), one of them dated 1611, but both without inscription or other clue. The tower also contains an altar slab, which appears to have been re-consecrated, having two crosses close together in one of the back corners.

In the chancel arch are three iron staples, one in the apex, which probably supported (or helped to support) the Rood; and one on each side, from which was perhaps suspended the cloth which, during Lent, hid the Rood from sight; or they may have carried the images of Mary and John. The roof is, as usual, ceiled with oak over the Rood loft, and over the altar spaces in the two aisles.

Under a yew tree, in the rectory garden, may be seen some fragments of an elaborate stone pulpit, of the fifteenth century; and in Cadbury House are some panels of stained glass of late date which, we may fairly assume, once ornamented the windows of this Church. This assumption is strengthened by the coincidence that the same initials, "R & S," are found in this glass and on one of the nave seats,

in each case entwined in a love-knot. The glass appears to come from the tracery lights of the Perpendicular windows. Each panel contains a single figure of an evangelist or saint. One point in connection with this glass is interesting. A tiny figure of a woman, with palm branch and book, is almost identical with a figure on some glass belonging to Mr. Woodforde, and said to have been taken from Alford Church. The two figures were both certainly taken from the same drawing.

The oak seats fortunately remain in the Church. One bench-end near the bottom of the south aisle appears to be of English workmanship, and the remainder Dutch. They are dated 1538, and present a curious medley, both of subjects and of style. The architectural style is a mixture of bad Gothic and good Renaissance detail, and the carving is generally rather poor, though the figure subjects are treated in a very bold and effective, if not a very artistic, manner. The seats in Alford Church should be compared with these. The bench-ends there have the same unusual outline, and their treatment is very similar; but they are more deeply cut, and the Gothic forms have a truer aspect; still the one English bench-end in Cadbury Church resembles very closely indeed the Alford seats. Perhaps the Alford seats are an English imitation of the foreign work at Cadbury. The resemblances which have been noticed between the seats and the painted glass in these two Churches may perhaps be accounted for by the fact that while James Fitz-James was Rector of North Cadbury, 1521-41, John Fitz-James was Lord of the Manor of Alford. But a closer parallel to these seats is to be found in Lapford Church in Devonshire. Here the ornamental details are precisely similar, and here again the seats are attributed to Dutch workmen.¹⁴

Some of the bench-ends are covered with merely decorative detail, others bear simple emblematic devices, such as IHS,

¹⁴ Drawings of some of the Lapford bench-ends were exhibited by Mr. J. O. Cash.

a flagon, etc.; but the majority contain some feature of greater interest, either a piece of pictorial sculpture or a personal memorial in the form of initials or heraldic bearings. Of the pictorial class two stand pre-eminent, representations respectively of the Virgin and Child, and of S. Margaret emerging triumphant from the dragon's back, after having been swallowed by him, and before the end of her robe has entirely disappeared within the monster's jaws. Large grotesque heads are found on several of the seats, and on one a full-length figure of a flute-player. On others are carved pictures of a church, a mill, a pack-horse on a stony road, a heron, and a cat carefully extracting a mouse from a gin. The initials found are "S B," and the following pairs in love knots, "R & W," "R & S," "A & S." The following devices may have some heraldic significance:—A knot (not, however, one of the well-known forms of knot), a pelican, a ragged staff with a scroll or strap twisted round, a unicorn bearing a blank shield, and a rose. Besides these, there are some coats of arms, particulars of which are given in Mr. Jewers's paper, in Part II. It is noteworthy that among the arms we find neither Hastings nor Hungerford. It has been suggested that many of the seats were given by separate donors, and in some cases the carving seems to bear out this theory. In particular it may be noticed that the two love knots, "R & S" and "R & W," occur at the two ends of the same seat, and may commemorate "R's" two successive wives.

North Cadbury House,¹⁵

which is close to the Church, was next inspected, and its history briefly related by the Rev. J. A. BENNETT.

The plan of Cadbury House is distinctly mediæval, and it is probable that a good part of the walling is also mediæval, although all the ornamental features belong to later dates.

¹⁵ On the Heraldry of Cadbury House, see Mr. Jewers's paper in Part II.

Mr. Bennett exhibited two ancient oil paintings of the Elizabethan house, which shew that the essential part of the plan consists of a hall, with porch and bay window roughly balancing each other on the north front, and a wing at each end of the hall, the whole forming three sides of a small courtyard facing south, in one corner of which was a large turret staircase. If the chapel at Lyte's Cary were removed, the plan of this latter house would be precisely similar in its main features. One of the pictures referred to shows also a couple of Perpendicular buttresses on the south front, and there still remains on the north side a small buttress of an earlier date. The other picture shews a square fore-court on the north (or entrance) front, with an imposing gate-house. Unfortunately this court and gate-house have disappeared, and the south front has been rebuilt in a plain Italian style.

Tea was provided by the kindness of Lord HOBHOUSE, and on leaving Cadbury House the proceedings of the Society terminated, after a most charming three days' excursion, the success of which was greatly due to the Hon. Secretary, Rev. J. A. Bennett. He was, however, ably assisted by Mr. Bidgood, the Society's Curator at Taunton Castle.

The Local Museum.

Bronze Spear-head and Celt, supposed to have been found at Sparkford.—Mr. H. E. BENNETT.

Coin of Antoninus Pius, dug up in South Cary lane, 1862.—Mr. MACKIE.

Flint Axe found in Hither Wood, and Flint Chips from Lodge Hill, Manor Farm, Castle Cary.—Mrs. GRAY.

A Sling Pellet of baked clay, pointed oval in form, found at Cadbury Camp. Bead of Kimmeridge shale; a few pieces of Tesseræ; Silver and Bronze Coins of Constantius and Tetricus, found at Laverns, near Brook House, Ditchat. Four pieces of Ancient Stained Glass. Silver Medal, worn in memory of Charles I. Small Silver Medal, having on the obverse the Head of our Saviour, and on the reverse our Lady of Loretto; it belonged to Abbot Whiting, and was given by a descendant of his family to the late Colonel Woodforde.—Rev. A. J. WOODFORDE.

Roman and English Coins, and some Tokens, found at South Cadbury. Specimens of Cadbury Castle Marble, and Strontian from Sparkford Hill. A Brief for a Fire at Stratford-on-Avon, as read in South Cadbury Church, 1618; amount collected, 21d.—Rev. J. A. BENNETT.

Case containing Roman Coins and Fibula, found at Canard's Grave, Shepton Mallet, 1887.—Mr. WIGGETTS.

Nine Panels of old Stained Glass, from North Cadbury.—Mr. WENTWORTH BENNETT.

Stone, having a Chalice incised on its surface, and a Farthing of Edward II, said to have been found in the hollow, from Pylle Church, at the demolition of the nave in 1867.—Rev. H. F. HALL.

Form of Oath of Allegiance to the Heirs of the Princess

Sophia, taken by Mrs. Susanna Wason, summoned at Ansford Inn, dated Taunton Sessions, 8th October, 1723. Token of "Edward Russe, 1666, in Castle Cary, E.M.R." Wedgwood Jug, "Joseph Buck, 1797."—Capt. PHELPS.

Speed's Map of Somerset, 1610; Bowen's Map of Somerset, 1758; and a Horse Shoe, found on Huxham Green.—Mr. MACMILLAN.

Manuscript Book of Hours, transcribed by Samuel Woodforde, 1685. Breviary, printed at Paris, 1577; and some Paintings by Samuel Woodforde, R.A., a native of Castle Cary.—Mr. R. WOODFORDE.

The Diary of Samuel Woodforde, D.D., 1662. Paraphrase upon the Psalms (in verse), by Samuel Woodforde, D.D., 1667. Mr. WM. GEORGE.

The Hungerford Cartulary, *temp.* Henry VI. Cartulary of J. de Molyns, *temp.* Edward III. An Inspeximus of Magna Charta, A.D. 1297. An Inspeximus by Edward I of the Carta de Foresta, A.D. 1300, great seal. William the Prior and the Convent of Staverdale release to William de Everciz the suit due from him at their Court at Bruton on a tenement lately held of them by his father, John, in Bryuton, A.D. 1328, seal attached. An Inspeximus of a final concord between Walter Waleys and Ralph Gorges, about properties in Devon, Dorset, and Lincoln, in reign of Edward III, great seal of Richard II, A.D. 1397. A recovery of lands in Littleton, the dowry of Alice Bulstrode, A.D. 1544. John Roffyn to his son William and Wm's wife, a portion of his land in Lockington, A.D. 1282. About thirty volumes relating to the Topography, History, and Antiquities of Somerset. A number of Drawings and Engravings of Churches, and other architectural features in the neighbourhood. The Pitney Pavement. Nest of a Tree Wasp.—Mr. HOBHOUSE, the President.

The Staff of the Borough of Milborne Port.—Sir E. MEDLYCOTT.

Two curious Earthenware Pitchers, found with several others in a well at Sparkford.—Mr. BRAIN.

A License for Printing, and a Special Constable's Staff.—Mr. F. S. MOORE.

A Man-trap.—Mr. YOUNG.

A Case containing many interesting objects—Flint and Bronze Implements, Minerals, Shells, etc.—Rev. G. E. SMITH.

A number of curious old Horse Shoes; Seals; some Engravings of Architectural Subjects, by Le Keux.—General BERGMAN.

A collection of Land and Fresh-water Shells, from Bratton Seymour.—Mr. E. W. SWANTON.

A collection of Grasses.—Mr. W. HERRIDGE.

Two Chained Books, *Fox's Acts and Monuments*, from North Cadbury Church.—Rev. W. CASTLEHOW.

Large Illuminated Roll of the Bennett family of Wiltshire. Churchwarden's Accounts of Castle Cary. Book of Registers, 1565, bound in a leaf from a 15th century missal.—Rev. A. W. GRAFTON.

Norman Arch Stone, with ziz-zag moulding, found in a wall of the George Hotel, Castle Cary; most probably a portion of the old Castle. Some old Silver-mounted Swords and Pistols. Wincanton Roll of Rents, 1678.—Mr. A. HARROLD.

Drawings of Bench-ends from Lapford Church, Devon.—Mr. J. O. CASH.

Church Plate belonging to the following parishes was exhibited :—

North Barrow:—Chalice and Paten-cover; date mark, 1572-3; maker's mark, IP in shaped shield. The same maker's initials occur on plate of the same period at Rodney Stoke and Mark.—Rev. G. MILLS.

Castle Cary:—Chalice; date letter 1641; maker's initials IG.—Rev. A. W. GRAFTON.

Corton Denham:—Chalice and Paten-cover; "1573" en-

graved on foot of Paten; hall-mark obliterated, except leopard's head; usual Elizabethan pattern.—Hon. and Rev. W. PORTMAN.

Yarlington:—Handsome Standing Cup, silver-gilt, $11\frac{1}{2}$ in. high, with Cover 7 in. high, terminating in an open-work steeple; date letter 1611-12; maker's mark, AB in monogram. This cup is very like the "Edmonds" cup presented to the Carpenters' Company in 1613. The bowl is embossed with three large escallop shells, between which is the representation of water, with fish and a floating barrel. At first this appeared as if intended for a rebus on the name of the parish, taking the fish as a ling, and the barrel as a tun or ton; but the first syllable is not clear, and a cup very similar in form and ornamentation exists at Odcombe and another in the North of England, so that it would appear not to refer to this parish in particular. Silver Spoon, found in the grave-yard of Yarlington Church, when digging foundations for the north aisle; date-letter 1613-14.—Rev. A. ROGERS.

Pewter Vessels from Alford, Hornblotton, South Barrow, and Charlton Mackerell Churches.

Additions to the Museum and Library

During the Year 1890.

THE MUSEUM.

A specimen of the Waxwing killed at Bath, 31st Dec., 1866.—From Mr. W. H. TUCK.

Threshing Flail; old Constable's Staff; Jubilee Shilling.—From Mr. A. MAYNARD.

Map of Langport, showing the Ancient Earthworks.—From Mr. W. B. PAUL.

Cast of a Stone Mould, found embedded in the wall of a church at Pirton, Worcestershire, supposed to have been used for casting badges for the members of a Gild (? "a yoting stone").—From Mr. LITTLEHALES.

A specimen of *Ichtyosaurus*.—From Mr. NEWTON.

Head of an old Constable's Staff of the Borough of Taunton, inscribed "The Tithing of High Street 1691." Piece of Human Skin tanned into leather, from the body of a man hanged at Ilchester.—From Mr. T. H. BARTLETT.

Penny Postage Jubilee Post Card.—From Mr. H. J. VAN TRUMP.

A large and interesting collection of Geological Specimens, principally from the Oolite formation of Somerset and Dorset, together with Glass Cases and Cabinets.—From Lord PORTMAN.

A extensive and valuable collection of Coins, Roman Consular and Imperial Silver Denarii, first, second, and third Brass; English Silver and Bronze; Tokens, etc.; in two Cabinets.—From Mr. HUGH NORRIS.

Indian Matchlock.—From Mr. SHEPPARD.

Three Stone Implements (?) from a cavern at Nancy Camel's Hole, Shepton Mallet.—From Professor F. J. ALLEN.

Box of Minerals, from Burmah.—From Mr. WILLIAMS.

Seven Specimens of Woods from South Africa.—From Miss GAPPER.

Horned Toad from Texas.—From Mr. B. M. COLLYNS.

Drawing of an Inscribed Stone on Winsford Hill.—From Mr. J. LL. W. PAGE.

Small Animal's Heart (? a pig's), stuck with pins, found in a chimney at Staplegrove (witchcraft).—From Mr. TURNER.

Old Electrical Machine.—From Mr. WOOLLATT.

Old Flint-lock Pistol.—From Mr. MACAULAY.

Rubbing from a brass at St. Albans.—From the Rev. R. ST. J. GRESLEY.

Two Boxes of Manuscripts, relating principally to County Boundaries.—From Mr. DICKINSON's papers.

Nest of a Tree Wasp.—From Mr. T. H. R. WINWOOD.

THE LIBRARY.

Western Antiquary, vol. ix, pts. 6 to 12 ; vol. x, pts. 1 to 4. Index to vol. ix.—From the Editor, Mr. W. H. K. WRIGHT.

Gloucestershire Notes and Queries, pts. 45—48.—From the Editor, Rev. B. H. BLACKER.

Æncidea, vol. iv.—From Miss E. MALONE.

Palæozoic Rocks of Devon and Somerset ; On the Recent Geology of the Cornish Coast near Padstow ; The Devonian Rocks of Great Britain ; The Devonian of the Western Region and Geology of Tavistock.—From the Author, Mr. W. A. E. USSHER.

Wyclif Society—*Tractatus de Apostasia ; Sermones*, vol. iv ; *De Domino Divino*.—From Mr. STANDERWICK.

Catalogue of Fossil Reptilia and Amphibia, pts. iii, iv ; *Guide*

to the Exhibition Galleries, Geology and Palæontology, pts. 1 and 2.—From the Trustees of the British Museum.

Business Directory of London, 1886; *Directory of Devon and Cornwall*; Scrap-book, containing newspaper cuttings of the Jubilee Celebration of her Majesty's Accession at Taunton and the neighbourhood.—From Mr. A. MAYNARD.

Records of Yarlinton.—From the Author, Mr. T. E. ROGERS.

Calendar of Letters from the Mayor and Corporation of the City of London, 1350 to 1370, preserved among the Archives of the Corporation; *London's Roll of Fame—being Complimentary Votes and Addresses on Presentation of the Freedom of the City*; *Calendar of Wills in the Court of Hustings, London*, pt. i, 1258—1358.—From the Library Committee of the Corporation of the City of London.

Pages in Fac-simile from a Layman's Prayer Book in English, about 1400 A.D.—From Mr. H. LITTLEHALES.

Memoirs and Antiquities of the Town and Parish of Tiverton.—From Mr. H. TEMPLEMAN.

Sixth Annual Report of the Maidenhead Naturalists' Field Club, February, 1890.—From Mr. RUTLAND.

A Statement of the Unions and Poor Law Parishes in England and Wales, and of their Population, Area, etc., in 1881; *Memorandum of Alterations in the Statement of Poor Law Unions, etc., 1887*; Ditto, *Memorandum No. 2*.—From Mr. RITCHIE, Local Government Board.

Wedmore Parish Registers—Burials, 1561—1860; *Baptisms, 1561—1812*.—From the Editor, Rev. S. H. A. HERVEY.

Yorkshire Philosophical Society—*Report for 1889*.

Contemporary Review, vols. xxvi—xxxvi, bound; January to May, 1880; 1881—1889, in numbers.—From Mr. NEWTON.

Nova Scotian Institute—*Proceedings*, vol. vii, pt. 3.

Oxford Historical Society, vols. xiii—xvii.

Leicester Literary and Philosophical Society—*Transactions*, vol. ii, pts. 2, 3.

Wincanton Field Club—*Report*, 1889-90.

The "Brown Collection" of Books and Manuscripts relating to the Topography and Genealogy of Somerset.—From Mr. F. LATHAM BROWN.

Volume of Papers Relating to the Wells Volunteers, 1803.—From Mr. J. FAWN.

Thorn Falcon, a poem, Taunton, 1844.

Synonymic Catalogue of Recent Marine Bryozoa.—From Mr. MOYSEY.

An Exploration of Exmoor and the Hill Country of West Somerset.—From the Author, Mr. J. LL. W. PAGE.

Bath, Old and New; Annals of the Parish of Swainswick.—From the Author, Mr. R. E. M. PEACH.

Historical Notes on Castle Cary.—From the Author, Rev. A. W. GRAFTON.

Bulletin of the Minnesota Academy of Natural Sciences, vol. iii, no. i.

Saint Richard, the King of Englishmen, A.D. 700—702.—From the Author, Mr. KERSLAKE.

Annual Reports of the British Association, 1865—1889.—From Dr. PRIOR.

The Architect, August 29th, 1891, containing "Notes on the Monuments at Hinton St. George and a Monumental Slab at Aller."—From the Author, Mr. R. W. PAUL.

Report of the Leicester Town Museum, 1890.

The De Chedder Family of Bristol and Cheddar.—From the Author, Mr. WM. GEORGE.

Wells Wills.—From the Editor, Rev. F. W. WEAVER.

The Prymer or Prayer Book of the Lay People, c. 1400.—From the Editor, Mr. LITTLEHALES.

Hunt's *The Town*; Mills's *System of Logic*; *Letters to Sir Walter Scott*; Smith's *Theory of Moral Sentiment*; Bedford's *Gleanings from Ecclesiastical History*; Boswell's *Account of Corsica*; Locke's *Thoughts Concerning Education*; Alison's *Essays on Taste*; Watts's *Logick*; Smith's *Dionysius Longinus*

on the Sublime; *Journey to the Western Islands of Scotland*; Piozzi's *Letters*; Boswell's *Tour to the Hebrides*; Dryden's *Virgil*; Walker's *Rhyming Dictionary*; Langhorne's *Plutarch*; Pope's *Works*; Spangenberg's *Christian Doctrine*; Walton's *Lives of Donne, Wotton, Hooker, Herbert, and Sanderson*; *Three Grand Events of the Christian Era*; Blair's *Rhetoric*; Butler's *Analogy*; Rockliff's *Literary Fables*; *Vathek*; Disraeli's *Curiosities of Literature*; Ditto *Amenities of Literature*; Ditto *Calamities and Quarrels of Authors*; King's *Origin of Evil*; Pestalozzi's *Plan of Education*; several volumes of Poems, Theological Works, Dictionaries, etc.—From Miss ATHERSTONE.

Received from Societies in Correspondence for the Exchange of Publications:—

Royal Archæological Institute of Great Britain and Ireland—*Archæological Journal*, nos. 181—186.

British Archæological Association—*Journal*, vol. xlv, pt. 4; vol. xlvi, pts. 1—3.

Society of Antiquaries of London—*Proceedings*, vol. xii, no. 4; vol. xiii, no. 1.

Society of Antiquaries of Scotland—*Proceedings*, vol. xxiii.

Royal Irish Academy—*Transactions*, vol. xxix, pts. 12, 13; *Proceedings*, vol. i, nos. 2, 3; *Cunningham Memoirs*, nos. 5, 6.

Royal Society of Antiquaries of Ireland—*Journal*, no. 81; vol. i, no. 1—3.

Associated Architectural Societies of Northampton, etc.—*Reports and Papers*, 1889; Index to vols. xv—xix.

Sussex Archæological Society—*Collections*, vol. xxxvii.

Suffolk Institute of Archæology and Natural History—*Proceedings*, vol. vii, pt. 2.

Surrey Archæological Society—*Collections*, vol. x, pt. 1.

Historic Society of Lancashire and Cheshire—*Transactions*, n.s., vol. iv.

- Wiltshire Archæological and Natural History Society — *Magazine*, nos. 72, 73.
- London and Middlesex Archæological Society—*Transactions*, pt. 21.
- Plymouth Institution and Devon and Cornwall Natural History Society—*Report*, vol. x, pt. 3.
- Kent Archæological Society—*Archæologia Cantiana*, vol. xviii.
- Powys Land Club, *Montgomeryshire Collections*, vol. xxiv, pts. 1—3.
- Derbyshire Archæological and Natural History Society—*Journal*, vol. xii.
- Shropshire Archæological and Natural History Society—*Transactions*, vol. ii, pts. 1—3; *Calendar of Wills*, pt. ii.
- Hertfordshire Natural History Society—*Transactions*, vol. v, pts. 6—8.
- Essex Archæological Society—*Transactions*, vol. iv, pt. 1.
- Norfolk and Norwich Archæological Society—*Original Papers*, vol. x, pts. 1—3; vol. xi, pt. 1; *Norfolk Records*, vol. i; *The Streets and Lanes of the City of Norwich*.
- Leicestershire Architectural and Archæological Society—*Transactions*, vol. vii, pt. 2.
- Royal Institution of Cornwall—*Journal*, vol. ix, p. 4; vol. x, pt. 1.
- Yorkshire Archæological and Topographical Association—*Journal*, pts. 41, 42.
- Bath Natural History and Antiquarian Field Club—*Proceedings*, vol. vii, no. 1.
- Geologists' Association—*Proceedings*, vol. xi, nos. 6—8.
- Royal Dublin Society—*Scientific Proceedings*, vol. vi, pts. 7—9.
- Bristol Naturalists' Society—*Proceedings*, vol. vi, pt. 2.
- Liverpool Literary and Philosophical Society—*Proceedings*, vol. xli—xliii.
- Manchester Literary and Philosophical Society—*Memoirs*, vol. xxxiii.
- Essex Field Club—*Essex Naturalist*, vol. iii, nos. 7—12; vol. iv, nos. 1—9.

- Cambridge Antiquarian Society—*Communications*, no. 29.
Publications, 23. *List of Members*.
 Folk-Lore Society—*Journal*, vol. vii, pt. 5.
 Royal Norwegian University, Christiana — *Etruskisch und Armenisch*.
 Canadian Institute—*Proceedings*, 3rd series, vol. vii, nos. 1, 2.
Report, 1888-9.
 Smithsonian Institution, Washington, U.S.—*Reports*, 1886,
 pt. 2; 1887, pts. 1, 2.
 New England Historic Genealogical Society, Boston, U.S.—
Register, nos. 169, 172—176.
 Academy of Natural Sciences, Philadelphia, U.S. — *Proceedings*, 1889, pts. 2, 3; 1890, pt. 1.
 Société Vaudoise des Sciences Naturelles, Lausanne—*Bulletin*,
 no. 100.
-

Purchased:—

- Somerset and Dorset Notes and Queries*, pts. 8—12.
 Whitelock's *Memorials of English Affairs*.
 Early English Text Society—*Aelfric's Metrical Lives of Saints*.
Palæontographical Society, vol. xliii.
Cartularium Saxonicum, pt. 27.
Pilgrim's Progress, Taunton, 1806.
Registers of the Parish of Wilton, Somerset, 1558 to 1837.
 Pulman's *Fly Fishing*, and *Rustic Sketches*.
Abstracts of Somerset Wills, 5th and 6th series.
 Ray Society, 1889—*British Phytophagous Hymenoptera*.
Pipe Roll Society, vol. xi.
General Directory of Somerset, 1840.
Selection of Psalms and Anthems, sung in Wiveliscombe Church,
 1831.
Preliminary Lessons on the History of England, Taunton,
 1812.

The Universe : a Philosophical Poem, Taunton, 1808.

Somerset Record Society, vol. iv.

The Light of Britayne, by Henry Lite of Lytescarie, 1588,
reprint 1814.

*Historical Account of the Heroick Life of James, Duke of
Monmouth*, 1683.

*Rhemes against Rome, or the Removing of the Gagg of the New
Gospell*, by Richard Bernard of Batcombe, 1626.

Anderson's *Book of British Topography*.

Harleian Society—*Register of Baptisms and Marriages at St.
George's Chapel, May Fair. Allegations for Marriage
Licences, Vicar-General*.

New Bath Guide, 1779.

Whitaker's Almanack, 1891.

Deposited :—

Sling Pellet of baked clay, found at Cadbury Castle.—
Rev. A. J. WOODFORDE.

Proceedings
of the
Somersetshire Archæological and
Natural History Society,
1890, *Part II.*

PAPERS, ETC.

Camelot.

BY THE REV. J. A. BENNETT, F.S.A.

“Out of monuments, names, words, proverbs, traditions, . . . and the like, we do save and recover somewhat from the deluge of time.”—LORD BACON.

THE object of my paper is to try to do this for our own neighbourhood.

At the present day this part of Somersetshire is the very ideal of a land of peace and quietness. No great towns; none of the stir and bustle of busy life; no camps, fortifications or guns, to warn us that the present scenes of peace may one day find themselves the field of battle. It was not always so. There are monuments, names, words and traditions, to show that the country was once a scene of war-like preparations, and of actual war, and that the peaceful green mounds of Cadbury were once a living city, the very heart of the life of a gallant race of men.

No full and clearly written record remains to tell us of these past days, but the remains of early fortifications, roads, names and traditions, eke out scanty passages of the chronicles, and

together they give us a consistent and a trustworthy picture of things which happened 1,200 years ago.

Tradition is not wanting. The air of Cadbury is full of legend and romance.

"There was a deal of fighting about here once, I suppose, Sir," the people say, and then we find ourselves passing into an atmosphere of visions and poetry. Everyone believes that the hill at Cadbury is hollow, and this with some mysterious feeling which no one can quite define. Many times it has been said to me, "I wish, Sir, one of those railroads would come along this way, and run a tunnel through the hill, and then!"

Moreover we have some evidence. The plain upon the summit of the hill, they say, is gradually sinking in; if so, it follows that it must be hollow, and here are one or two things to prove it.

Many years ago, but in the life time and within the personal knowledge of my informant, the plain upon the hill was arable. One year the crop was barley, which was stacked just within the northern earthwork where the ground dips towards the eastern entrance gate. When the mow was built it was quite visible from the fields below, near Chapel, but it had disappeared, sunk down out of sight from that point, by threshing time. My informant was a man accustomed all his life to farming, and quite aware of the natural tendency of stacks to settle.

Again, there is a well with a stone cover high up upon the hill's eastern face, close by the keeper's house, called King Arthur's Well. There is another spring exactly opposite low down upon the western face, the whole mass of the hill lying between them; let anyone listen carefully beside the western spring, while his friend claps down a cover upon the well with a good rattle, and he will hear the noise. "Now this, Sir, could not be unless the hill were hollow."

One day a few years since I was myself opening a hut dwelling upon the plain of the hill with one of our labouring

men, a native born and bred. The first thing we came upon were some fragments of pottery, and the half of a large quern or handmill. My friend was puzzled, but when its use was pointed out, he said, "Now, Sir, I see what I never could make out afore, what the fairies wanted with carrying corn up here out of Foreside" (an arable field below). "Why, said I, do the fairies bring corn up here?" "Yes, Sir, we all know that, but I never could make out for why, but now I see, for here's their grindstone."

By the help of another authority we are certified of the residence of the fairies upon the hill at a much later date than when querns were in use. "The fairies were obliged to leave when the bells were put into the church, and they left all their gold behind them; and it is a pity our squire won't dig into the hill, for there is lots of gold in it, and folks do say that on the night of the full moon King Arthur and his men ride round the hill, and their horses are shod with silver, and a silver shoe has been found in the track where they do ride; and when they have ridden round the hill they stop to water their horses at the Wishing Well."

To return to our digging. As it went on we presently came to the bottom of the hut, a large rough flagstone. When struck with the pick it sounded hollow, and at once my man got into a great state of excitement, "Here it is, Sir." "What?" said I. "We have found the way in now!" and he tore away at the stone with frantic eagerness. Unhappily, instead of the door of a cavern, the stone, when at last it was moved, revealed another like itself. This too was attacked, though with somewhat diminished energy, but then, alas, it became clear that we were on the natural bedding of the rock. There were running in my friend's mind, no doubt, dreams of wonderful caverns, and visions of certain mysterious iron gates, which the people talk about, but the eye of living man has never seen. That they exist somewhere upon the hill we do not doubt, but where? If they could be found, all

mysteries would be solved. One opinion places them among the entrenchments upon the western slope, close beside the original British roadway into the fort. This is the report of one of my parishioners, who remembers that her father often used to say that when a boy he had seen the upper corner of the iron durns and the corner of an iron door just there. Curiously enough, the other place where they are supposed to be is also by an original entrance way, though that it is so would probably never occur to anyone but to an archæologist. The whole of the upper fortified part of the hill is surrounded by a wall which has been there at least 250 years. All traces of a roadway outside this wall have been entirely swept away by the plough. The hollow of the roadway inside the wall is still distinct, but it is filled with ash trees, certainly of no very recent planting. But one day when sitting by his fire-side, I said to one of my old men, "I wonder where those iron gates are, Mesh?" He answered at once, "Why don't ee know, Sir, up there among they ash trees." Thus clearly showing that country tradition is right in placing the iron gates they dream of at the real entrance of the original fortress.

Our traditions, however, are not all so vague and general, some attach themselves distinctly to a person. The name of Arthur still lives in connection with our hill. One of its two wells is called King Arthur's Well. And then we are told how besides his monthly ride by moonlight around the entrenchments, King Arthur and his knights come riding down from Camelot to drink the waters of a spring beside Sutton Montis Church on the eve of every Christmas Day. It is rumoured also that on the eve of St. John anyone who ventures to ascend the hill will see something strange; exactly what I cannot say, for I do not know of anyone who has put it to the proof.

In more prosaic and practical form the name of Arthur appears in connection with an early British road which, leaving Camelot by its western gate, trends away northward towards

Glastonbury. This track is now almost lost, but even in my time it was a bridle path, and it is evident that it is of early date, earlier than the time of the division of the land into parishes and manors as we have them now, for it has been taken as the boundary of several of them. To the present time this track is called King Arthur's Lane. The evidence of this slipped out one day by accident. When the digging of the day was done, and the tools were being gathered up, I happened to say to the labourer who was working for me, "Which way are you going home?" "Down King Arthur's lane, Sir," he answered. It was the first time I had ever heard it so called, and it naturally led to further talk, and then he told me that at home (his home was about two miles off upon the line of this trackway) he sometimes on rough winter's nights heard King Arthur and his hounds go by along the track.

Perhaps it is only fair to record another answer. Chatting one day to an old man whom I happened to find cutting nettles upon the ramparts, I tried a fishing question, and said, "I wonder what there is under our feet up here." "Why, stones and dirt I suppose, Sir."

Such are the kind of things which have come to me piecemeal, here a little and there a little, during a residence of many years in my native place, and I do not doubt that there are others still floating in the air, if only they could be seized upon and fixed before they pass away for ever.

What the old troubadours may have sang of Cadbury I do not know, but for a date as long ago as that of Henry VIII we have the great authority of Leland. That the Castle hill of South Cadbury is the Arthurian Camelot he had no shadow of a doubt, and he speaks about its then condition, and the traditions connected with it, with the certainty of one who had ample opportunities of knowing, and was also personally acquainted with the place. It would seem quite certain that he did not invent the idea, but spoke of what he heard and saw.

“ They (he says) who dwell about the foot of Camelot love to celebrate, extol, and sing the name of Arthur, once a dweller in the camp. That camp upon its mountain height was once magnificent and strong beyond all others. Oh! ye Gods! How vast the depth of the fosses! How wonderful the earthwork of its ramparts! How precipitous its slopes! It seems a very miracle of nature and of art.”

“ At seges est ubi Troja fuit, stabulantur in urbe
Et fossis pecudes altis, valloque tument
Taxus et astutæ posuere cubilia vulpes.”

“ Now harvests ripen where great Troy once stood,
Stalled cattle stand within the city bounds,
And in the deep dug dykes in search of food
Flocks wander free, and in the bulging mounds
Of ramparts, badgers lay their young, and there
The cunning fox hath hollowed out her lair.”—

“ Such are the vicissitudes of human things. On the one side Ilchester, that ancient city, on the other Sherborne, the busy mart, look upon it and bewail its fall.

“ Meanwhile, as year by year the people furrow its surface with the plough, they seek and find the coins of Rome, gold, silver, brass, so beautiful and so perfect, you almost think the faces live. A few of these I have myself received from them. Francis Hastings, the Earl of Huntingdon, noble among the noble youths of Britain, and once a pupil of my own, is lord of the ruins of Camelot, and of the wide estates around it.”

Nor is this mere hearsay—he knew the place. In the Itinerary, he says that on his way from Bruton, “I passed over a brook by a stone bridge, and came straight to North Cadbyrie, a village, and about a mile farther to South Cadbyrie, and there a little beyond lie great crestes of hills. . . . At the very south ende of the Chirche of South Cadbyrie

standith Camalette, sumtyme a famose Town or Castelle, upon a very Torre or Hille, wonderfully enstrengthened of nature. To the which be two enterings up by very stepe way, one by North East, and another by South West. The very Roote of the Hille whereon this Forteress stode is more than a Mile in Cumpace. In the upper Parte of the Toppe of the Hille lie four Diches or Trenches, and a baulky Walle of Yerth betwixt every one of them. In the very Toppe of the Hille above all the Trenches is a magna area or campus of a twenty acres or more by estimation, where in divers places men may see Foundations, and rudera of Walls. There was much dusky blew stone that the people of the villages thereby hath carried away. The top within the upper wall is twenty acres of ground and more, and hath been often plowed and borne very good corne. Much gold, sylver, and copper of the Romaine coins hath been found there in plowing, and likewise in the feldes in the rootes of this hille, with many other antique things, and especial by East. There was found in Hominum Memoria a horse-shoe of silver at Camalat. The people can tell nothing there but that they have heard say that Arture much resorted to Camalat." "Diverse villages thereabout bear the name of Camalet by an addition, as Queen Camallet and other!" To which latter statement I may add that the brook which runs near rises in a hill in Yarlington called Camel Hill.

Since Leland many of the great authorities upon the antiquities of Britain have written about Camelot in terms hardly less enthusiastic than his own. Some at least of them write from personal knowledge.

1586.—Camden describes it as "Camalet, a steep mountain of very difficult ascent. There appear about the hill five or six ditches, so steap that a man shall sooner slide down than go down. The inhabitants call it Arthur's Palace. . . . Cadbury, the adjoining little village, may by a conjecture probable enough, be that Cathbregion where Arthur (as Nennius has it) routed the Saxons in a memorable engagement."

Stow, Drayton, Selden, Stukely, and Musgrave all speak in similar terms, and tell the same story of Arthurian legends, and Roman coins, and ruins of ancient walls. The description by Musgrave is careful and minute beyond the rest, and the measurements he gives are evidently his own. Both he and Stukely give drawings.

Elizabethan maps write the name *Camelleck*, and Shakespeare, no doubt, was thinking of this place when he makes the Earl of Kent, in *King Lear*, exclaim,

“Goose, if I had you upon Sarum plain
I’d drive ye cackling home to Camelot.”

There is no smoke without fire. Can we at all find out what was the fire which produced these clouds of legends, and when it was burning?

I think we can.

The name of the hill, whether *Cadbury* or *Camelot*, describes its purpose, but carries us back too far. *Cadbury* is the Celtic “Hill of war.” *Camelot*, it may be, is but another form of the same idea, for *Camulus* was the Celtic Mars, their god of war.

No doubt as a stronghold it is older even than these names. Long before the Celt, Irish, or Welsh, had come across the sea, from the days when man first quarrelled with his fellow man, and tribes grew powerful and numerous enough to make them strongholds, this hill must always have been a chosen spot. It has always been “a hill of war.” Nature herself seems to have formed and fashioned it as the home of fighting men.

It stands in the district where the high, dry lands of the Dorset and Wiltshire borders come abruptly to an end, and fall down with steep escarpments into the long, wide, low-lying vale which stretches northward and westward to Glastonbury, and the Severn estuary, very much like a steep shore line,

with curving bays and jutting headlands running out into the sea. Geologists say that once there was no vale. The summit of Glastonbury and the summits of the hills near Cadbury are one in their formation. The strata are level and undisturbed, and the animal, be it man or beast, that was living then could go from Cadbury to Glastonbury along a level track. But the power of water has come upon the land, and from 200 to 300 feet of rock and soil have been eaten out and carried away, leaving to us the vale of Somerset.

The hill of Cadbury stands out before this ancient line of shore like an island off a harbour's mouth. The harbour is now the Whitcombe Valley. The nearest hill, called Charwell, in form a narrow, steep-sided promontory (made into a camp by a trench and rampart across its neck), is the northern headland of that harbour, jutting out towards our hill, but separated from it by a dip of half-a-mile at least in breadth.

The natural slope of our hill, like the others in the neighbourhood, is very steep all round, and the early makers of the camp, with their usual skill in choice of site and formation of their lines, have taken advantage of this. The summit is a fairly level ridge running from east to west, with a gentle slope on either side, containing in all a space of about twenty acres. The fortifications run round the steep face of the hill in a quadruple line of ditch and rampart. The upper line of rampart forms the boundary of the plain upon the summit, and rises in a mound, in the more perfect parts, some eight or ten feet in height. But we can form little idea now of what height it may once have been, for it has become the home of countless rabbits, and is daily sinking in.

In order to see if this rampart could be made to tell at all its own history, I made a section through it in a low place, until the natural surface of the soil was reached at a depth of about thirteen feet below the crown. The upper part I found was made of earth, retained by rough stone walling of a few courses, and there were two level layers of small rough stones

in the outer face. In this upper part there were many bones, burnt stones, and fragments of common black pottery. But as we went down deeper the pottery decreased in quantity and increased in coarseness, until at the bottom we could pick out only a few pieces, and those of the thickest and coarsest description. A few yards within the rampart, and quite upon the natural surface, we found at another time about one-third of a ring, two-and-three-quarter inches in diameter, and three-eighths of an inch in thickness, apparently of Kimmeridge clay. Hence it seems that there must have been a considerable interval between the beginning and the completion of the rampart, and that a rude race who began it had to give way to another in a higher state of civilization, and this it would seem, from the differences in the remains at different levels, may have happened more than once.

The outer face of the rampart, which at its highest point is now about 50 feet above the bottom of its ditch, was formed by scarping away the face of the hill at as steep an angle as it would bear. In some places where the rock crops out it is even now perpendicular. Below this a second escarpment was made in a similar manner, and a third, together about 60 feet in height from the crown of the upper one to the bottom of the lower ditch; and then a fourth and lowest rampart was thrown up, in some places still some 50 feet in height, its outer face sloping away without any exterior ditch. The fortifications all round the hill are alike in all their main features; but they are bolder towards the eastern end, and the lower rampart is stronger here than elsewhere. This addition may be accounted for by the nature of the ground, and the greater probability of attack coming upon that side. This eastern extremity is the nearest point of our hill to the Charwell promontory opposite. The depth of the valley between them is somewhat less (some 250 instead of 300 feet below the summit) than it is elsewhere. This slight ridge also rises up into a rounded shoulder against the hill, and was the line of ascent

for two roads which met at its base, one coming from the east, the other from the south. Just opposite this point the ramparts are far more formidable than in any other quarter, and the lowest one of all which defends the actual entrance rises up to a height of about 30 feet above the ditch behind it.

Nature and art together have thus reared a fortress here, which, even now, after more than 1,200 years of neglect and decay, stands out as a place of enormous strength. When its ramparts and ditches were of their early steepness, stockaded, moreover, as it is probable they were along their ridges, it must have seemed impregnable.

Besides the actual fortifications there are other earthworks in the form of linches or terraces below the lowest rampart; on the northern side of the hill they are only partial, but on the southern side they form a steep and definite series of wide steps the whole way down, from the bottom of the outer rampart to the little stream at the base of the hill. These have been under the plough within my own memory, as well as similar linches on the neighbouring hillsides, and such was probably the object of their formation. Such linches bear the uniform name of "Whale," or "Wale," throughout this country, for which two derivations may be suggested. Professor Earle, to whom the word was quite unknown before I sent it to him, suggests that it is the same as the second syllable in "gun-wale," or the "weal" which results from the schoolmaster's cane. But Rev. I. Taylor, in "Words and Places," p. 44, note 1, quotes from Pott the Celtic "gwâl" as meaning "cultivated country." If this should pass muster with Celtic scholars we have a very pretty little piece of early history embodied in a common field name, and may believe we see in our linches the Britons' farms and gardens.

Before leaving this part of the subject, two other points which tend to prove the importance of Cadbury in early times ought also to be noticed.

Five or six early roads, some of them clearly British track-

ways, radiate out from Cadbury to every point of the compass, just as Roman roads radiate out from Old Sarum.

It has also been pointed out by General Pitt Rivers that Cadbury is remarkable, if not unique, in the possession of a series of outlying forts. Three at least of the hills which surround the Whitcombe Valley have been fortified. The camps upon them are too small to have been independent works, but they would be of the greatest value to the central Cadbury as outlying defences against a sudden raid upon their flocks and herds, and also as giving to its people the same command of the upland downs to the east and south, as it held for itself over the northern and western lowlands.

Exactly when and by whom all this work was done on and about Cadbury cannot be said. There was some fortification no doubt long before the coming of the Romans, and their conquest of this western country was about A.D. 50. The earliest piece of distinct evidence which I have met with of the presence of civilized man is a British coin of a late and degraded type, but earlier than the Romano-British coinage. I have in my own possession a remarkably fine stone axe which was found here, many flints, and also several pots which I have found in hut dwellings on the hill, a bronze bracelet, and some broken querns. These probably belong to different dates, some ante-Roman, some Roman or post-Roman.

As to any connection of the Romans with this place, the evidence at present rests chiefly upon coins. It is curious that among thousands of pieces of pottery I have met with only one small fragment of Samian ware, and one tile or brick which might be Roman. Roman coins, however, are very numerous still, as they were in Leland's time, and they are still found, as he remarked, most commonly at the eastern end of the hill. It would seem, therefore, that the Romans did not occupy this site in any permanent manner; it is more probable that if their troops were ever here at all they used it as a summer camping ground for the soldiers quartered at Ilchester, only five miles away.

The Romans left the country finally about A.D. 425—450, and it is, I believe, during the 290 years which followed their departure, and especially during the latter part of that time, that the great events took place which raised the hill fort of Cadbury to the dignity of a city; the capital of a kingdom; the stronghold of a gallant people; and gave birth to the stories and traditions which are living among us still.

The Romans had held Britain for about 400 years, very much as England is holding India now, and when they left everything fell into confusion.

“For when the Romans left us and their law
Relaxed its hold upon us, and the ways
Were filled with rapine,” etc.—IDYLLS.

Then followed the Anglo-Saxon invasion. That part of it which touches us in the West began with the landing of Cerdic on the Hampshire coast, A.D. 494. After about twenty years of fighting (A.D. 519) the Saxons had established themselves, and they named the country they had won the Kingdom of the West Saxons. In A.D. 552 they took the British capital at Searoburh (Old Sarum). Twenty-five years later (A.D. 577) a battle at Deorham gave them Gloucester, Cirencester, and Bath, and so they go on fighting and pushing their conquests northwards and eastwards for 150 years after their first landing, but never once westward for 100 years after the fall of Sarum. Yet all the while all along their western flank, and only some twenty miles from Sarum, there lay an unbroken, untouched, British Kingdom, rich and well worth the winning, stretching from Wiltshire to the Land's End.

Two things seem to have been the cause of this peculiar state of things; one, the nature of the country upon the borders of Wiltshire, Dorset and Somerset; the other, the gallantry and desperate defence of the Britons who lay behind that frontier.

Though Bath had fallen as part of the prize of the Deorham battle as early as A.D. 577, the broken, forest, Mendip country

behind it, seems to have checked any further advance towards the south-west.

Then from the eastern end of the Mendips the great forest of Selwood, running down due south to the head of the marshy, trackless valley of the Stour, and joining on the forest lands of South Wilts and Dorset, made an exceedingly strong barrier against any direct advance upon that side. All that remained of British strength now lay behind this screen. Much war had trained the people into a fighting race, their country was compact and all their own, and the natural leaders of the nation had found their way to the front, such men as the race has loved to sing of in the story of Arthur, Geraint, and all their noble knights.

The records of those days are written chiefly by the Saxon. If we had the British story there would be many a tale of stubborn defence, and sometimes of British victory, and the heathen scattered before the Christian.

There is a tradition belonging to the very heart of this border country, at Stourhead, which may well belong to this time. One summer's day a Christian and a heathen host met in battle upon the high ground near Alfred's Tower. After the fight had raged some hours both armies became exhausted by the heat and want of water. The Christians prayed to heaven, and springs of water sprang up among their ranks. They drank, and rushing upon the enemy again they drove them back with such enormous slaughter that their blood stained all the stream from Stourhead down to the sea. In memory of this great day the Lords of Stourton had a grant of salmon fishery as far as the blood could be traced, and they have the fishery from Stourton to the sea, the story adds.

Behind this line of frontier lay Glastonbury and Camelot or Cadbury: the one the great religious house, the other the capital town and fortress of the kingdom of the West Welsh.

Both of them had been in existence for many years before this time.

Glastonbury boasts, not without reason, that she was the cradle of the Christian faith, and that a humble little wattle church had been built by men of God who settled there in the first 100 or 150 years of the Christian era. Cadbury, we know, must have been a stronghold for many centuries. But both of them, I think, increased immensely in importance after the fall of Sarum, A.D. 552.

When Sarum fell the great religious house at Amesbury was broken up, and its fugitives would find their natural resting place and refuge with friends and brethren in the Isle of Avalon. The fugitives of Sarum City and the armies that defended it, must also seek another home, and there is no place which would suit them so well, from its position and its strength, as Cadbury. Cadbury, I think, took the place of Sarum as the West Welsh capital, and there were 100 years in which to make it greater and stronger than they found it. After the fall of Sarum in 552 we do not hear of any battle which would touch at all the West Welsh Kingdom, except that at Deorham in Gloucestershire, 'until the year A.D. 651. Then we read, "In this year Kenwealh fought at Bradford by the Avon." It is the first time that the frontier of Somersetshire is ever touched at all since the fall of Bath in its north-east corner in A.D. 577. Kenwealh, it seems, won the day, and with it a good stretch of fertile lands, for a set of Saxon family names, all within the Somersetshire border in the neighbourhood of Bradford, and all lying in a cluster, seem to suggest a division of conquered lands amongst some of those who had formed a Saxon army. The names are Beckington, Lullington, Hemington, Hardington, and a few more.

But conquest did not proceed further in this direction. There were difficulties of country, possibly another battle which was a check, and undoubtedly Kenwealh had to turn against enemies amongst his own people, and had enough to do to take care of himself. So seven years more passed, and then the end came. The attack this time, instead of following

the line of A.D. 651 at the northern end of Selwood, fell upon the south-east part of the county. Whether the enemy penetrated through Selwood directly from the east by Mere and Wincanton, or whether they turned the defences of this eastern frontier which had baffled them so long, and worked their way up from the southern coast through Dorsetshire, is at present uncertain. For my own part I incline to the latter view. Dr. Guest's identification of Badbury Rings as the scene of Arthur's battle of Mount Badon seems probable, and suggests heavy fighting in that direction. It seems also to me that the traces of a battle field upon the downs near Poyntington, near Sherborne (to be noticed more fully presently) point to an attack as having come from the south rather than from the east. The result, however, of the battle which followed is clear. "A.D. 658. In this year" (says the chronicle) "Kenwealh fought against the Welsh at Peonna, and put them to flight as far as Pedrida."

Some have thought that Peonna is Pen near Gillingham, but Mr. Kerslake has suggested that it is more likely in the neighbourhood of Poyntington, and I believe that he is right. Indeed, a victory near Gillingham, ten miles to the east of the great fortress of Cadbury, with much forest land and hill and swamp between, could hardly be decisive of the fate of that fortress, and of the wide stretch of fertile land between it and the Parret river, some fifteen miles away. The name of Cadbury too appears in the story of these days as a scene of battle. One of the MSS. of Nennius notes that Cathbregion, the name of Arthur's eleventh victory, is Cadbury in Somersetshire, and Camden thinks it a conjecture probable enough! If so, Kenwealh was beaten once when the prize was within sight, to return and win a second time. One cannot but be struck too with the close similarity in sound between our local names, Camelot, Camel, and Camlan, or Kemelen, the name given to Arthur's twelfth victory, where he was wounded to the death, and carried off to the Isle of Avalon, only

fifteen miles away from Camelot, to die and to be buried there.

Besides such hints as these we have the evidence of other names and monuments. The springs of the River Yeo, which rise in the Seven Sisters Pool, a mile or more to the east of Whitcombe Valley, have cut a narrow valley through the downs due north and south. Some small tributary springs have furrowed the down upon the western side into some long, narrow promontories, which run down, with very steep sides into the valley. Immediately over the Seven Sisters Pool, but on its eastern side, there is a steep headland called "Hare Castle." In this, I think, we have the A.S. word "here" "war," a word which occurs very frequently in the country in the form of "Hareput," "Harepit," etc., and which is certainly the old "here-path," the war-path, or highway. If this is so, we may suppose the Saxons had here a fortified camp.

Again, low down upon the western promontories and up along their sides until the more open plain is reached, there are many barrows, in the opinion of competent authorities, Saxon barrows. This I have not yet been able to verify, but hope to do so some day. If they are Saxon we have here the scene of a Saxon victory, for victors only raise mounds of honour for their dead; and if it be the scene of a Saxon victory it can be no other than Kenwealh's crowning fight of Peonna, for there is no reason to suppose that there was ever any other Saxon warfare in this district after his time.

It may be worth mentioning in connection with the idea that Poyntington is a battle-field, that the fields near at hand to the barrows are called Badbury. Now Badbury, I venture to suggest, is from "Beddan" the plural of "Bed"—"grave." The etymology is at least extremely suitable to the facts of the case in the two localities where the name occurs, for there are several burial mounds both at our Badbury and at Badbury Rings in Dorsetshire by Wimborne.

The name Peonna may also help us. It is said to be the
New Series, Vol. XVI, 1890, Part II.

plural of Pen, *i.e.*, "the hills." If any one stands on Cadbury Castle, or on any of the neighbouring heights, and notices the Parrock, the Beacon, Pen, Charwell, and Hicknoll, he will feel that there are few places to which the name may be applied so fitly, certainly not any other place in this neighbourhood. In itself the name Pen has little significance as an argument, for there are a dozen hills so called within a few miles.

The Whitcomb valley, which separates the downs from Camelot itself, is formed by a bright little stream, which rises at the foot of a small triangular shaped fort, upon the very edge of the down. Two sides of the fort are formed of rayines, the beds of early British roads, one of them leading directly from the battle-field at Badbury. The third side is a trench cut across from the one ravine to the other. The springs, four or five in number, which lie immediately under the fort, are called Sigwell, *i.e.*, "Siege-quelle," the "Victory Springs." The name and the site bring to our minds the vision of a Saxon host, panting and weary with the long hot fight, here stopping for awhile to drink. As the battle had rolled up from the valley of the Yeo to the level plain, the small forts around the Whitcombe Valley were the last spot where the Britons could make a stand. Once driven out of these and down the steep face of the valley towards Camelot, there could be no more defence and no return. The battle was lost and won. Here the Saxons were able to stop awhile and refresh themselves, before they pursued the flying enemy and forced their way within the ramparts of Camelot itself, and they named the place the "Springs of the Victory."

One other relic of those days has been found lately. In a field called Westwoods, at the foot of the western end of Camelot, and close beside King Arthur's Lane, there are some trenches filled full with the skeletons of men and boys; no females. The bodies have been thrown in pell mell, with none of the respect and care men bestow upon those who have died

beside them in a battle. Here it seems we have the graves of the last of the Britons of Camelot. It may have been they were slain upon their ramparts, and their bodies dragged down here to a dishonoured grave. It may be they were cut off when the city was lost, and they were flying away by the side opposite to that upon which the attack had fallen.

With the loss of Camelot all was lost. Kenwealh drove the Welsh as far as the Parret. There was no safe resting place, no strong position where they could again make a stand until the fortress on Ham Hill was reached some fifteen miles away.

The Saxon army now had done its work, and it broke up its ranks, divided out the land, and took possession. Hardings, Lofings, Gerlings, Babbings, Horsings, and their brethren, took the place of King Arthur, Sir Launcelot, Sir Bors, and all the Table Round, and they called the lands after their own names.

The Barony of Beauchamp of Somerset.¹

BY JOHN BATTEN.

AMONGST the numerous tenants of Robert Earl of Moretain, the Conqueror's half-brother, recorded in Domesday book, there was one, called in the Exchequer Domesday 'Robert,' and in the Exon Domesday sometimes by his official title, "Robert the Constable," and sometimes by his personal name, "Robert Fitz Ivo,"² who held in the western counties very extensive domains, part of the Honour of Moretain. In Somersetshire he held the manors of Hache (now Hatch Beauchamp), Babcary, Stocche (now called Bechen Stoke, in the parish of Chewstoke), another Stocche or Stochet (now Stoke-under-Hamdon), Sock (Sock Denys), Merston (now Marston Magna), Crawcombe (Crowcombe), and Prestiton, in Milverton. In Dorsetshire he held the manors of Spetisbury, Morden, Wintreburnes, both Nicholstone and Whitchurch, East Lulworth (part afterwards called Gatemerston), Waye (in Broadway), and Charmouth; and in Devonshire he was the Earl's tenant of the manor of Fredelstoch (Frithelstoke). According to a local authority³ he also held four hides and a half in the great manor of Taunton Dean, under Walchelin, Bishop of Winchester, and it is certainly true that Robert de Beauchamp bestowed Ninehead, part of that manor, on the Priory of Montacute, which gift was expressly confirmed by a charter of Henry III.⁴

¹ For the sake of brevity the prefix "de" is dropped, unless called for by the context.

² *e.g.*, pp. 251—258.

³ Locke's MSS., quoted in Toulmin's *History of Taunton* (by Savage), p. 38.

⁴ Dugd. *Monasticon*, vol. i, p. 668.

The Honour of Moretain was forfeited to the Crown by the attainder of William the second Earl (son of Robert), and as a legal consequence the above-mentioned manors were no longer held of a mesne Lord—but directly of the King *in capite, per Baroniam*,⁵ and as they were all, except Spetisbury, afterwards in the tenure or under the seigniorship of the Beauchamps, there is the strongest presumption that Robert Fitz Ivo was the family ancestor.

It is difficult to establish the relationship, if any, which existed between the Beauchamps of Somerset and the other noble families of that name. Dugdale indeed, in his great work on the Baronage of England⁶, treats them as a distinct family, and they certainly bore distinct arms, but they were probably branches of one Norman stock, seated originally near Avranches. Several pedigrees of the family are to be found amongst the Harleian MSS.⁷ in the British Museum, but unsupported by other authority they are not to be relied on.

There is also in the Public Record Office a very interesting document called “The Beauchamp Cartulary,”⁸ officially described⁹ as “A folio volume in the original binding, containing 122 pages, very beautifully written in the best law hand of the reign of Edward III; capitals all coloured with azure and vermillion, together with ornaments and flourishes neatly traced and tricked.” From an entry in the last page it appears to have come down as an heir-loom to Sir John Seymour of Savernake, Wilts, the direct descendant of the Beauchamps, and probably was swept into the Augmentation Office with other documents on the attainder of his eldest son, Edward, Duke of Somerset, the Protector. The nature of its contents

⁵ Madox, *Baronia Anglica*, p. 12.

⁶ Vol. i, p. 252.

⁷ Nos. 1559, 1052, 1195, 1145.

⁸ Augmentation Office, Miscellaneous Books, No. 58—in subsequent notes initialed B.C.

⁹ Eight Report of Deputy Keeper of Public Records.

may be gathered from the syllabus printed in the report.

The first mention of the Beauchamp family in connection with Somersetshire is A.D. 1092, when Robert Beauchamp (Robert I of this paper), who may have been a son of Robert Fitz Ivo, was witness to a charter by which Ansger Brito, another Domesday tenant of the Earl of Moretain, gave his land of Preston (near Yeovil) to the Priory of Bermondsey, Surrey,¹⁰ and he was also witness to a charter of Henry I confirming this gift, addressed to "J. Bishop of Bath;" that is, John de Villula, who died in 1122. Robert (I) was succeeded by another of the same name, Robert Beauchamp (II). For the aid to marry the King's daughter, 14th Henry II (A.D. 1166), he certified that he held of the King in chief seventeen knights' fees, all of the old feoffment (that is, made before the death of Henry I), of which seven were held of him by Hugh de Valletort, eight by William de Monasteriis, Ralph Fitz Uchard, Simon Fitz Robert, Robert Germain, Lucas Herhorn [Heiron], and a boy three years old, named Philip of Dorset,—one each; and two held by himself in demesne.¹¹ He was Sheriff of Dorset and Somerset as early as 9th Henry II, and again from 22nd to 29th of the same reign (A.D. 1183),¹² after which nothing more is heard of him. Possibly he was the founder of Frithelstoke Priory, and he may have been the Robert Beauchamp, to whom, according to Sir William Pole,¹³ the manor of Woodford in the county of Devon was given, temp. Henry II, by Matilda his sister, and William Fitz Richard, her son. Dugdale¹⁴ asserts that Robert (II) was engaged in the King's service as late as 7th Richard I, and that he died in 13th John, leaving Robert (III) his son and heir; but neither the

¹⁰ Glover's *Miscell. Collections* in *Coll. Arm.*, B. fo. 111; *Dugd. Mon.*, i, 639.

¹¹ Hearne's *Liber Niger*, i, 99.

¹² Pipe Rolls, Dorset and Somerset.

¹³ *Collections towards History of Devon*, p. 330.

¹⁴ *Bar.*, i, p. 253.

Pipe Roll cited by him, or any other evidence, as yet found, verifies this statement.

It is indeed very questionable whether Robert (II) left any son. According to one of the Harleian pedigrees (No. 1095), he married a daughter of — Valletort, and had a son and heir, Simon. But according to the records there is the strongest presumption that he left only a daughter, who became the wife of Simon de Valletort, the issue of the marriage being Robert (III), who adhered to his mother's name of Beauchamp, but sometimes called himself "Robert Fitz Simon;" and in one charter we find the father referred to as Simon de Beauchamp. Robert (II) probably died shortly before 7th Richard I (A.D. 1196), as in the Pipe Roll for that year, among the escheats, are included Stoke, Merston, and Cary [Babcary], lands of Robert Beauchamp; and in the same roll, under Somerset, Muriel Beauchamp fines in ten marks for the King's benevolence; from which it may fairly be inferred that Robert had forfeited his lands for some breach of his allegiance, perhaps by aiding John, the King's brother, in his treasonable attempt to supplant him, and that soon after his death they were restored to Muriel, as his daughter and heiress.

At the same time, it is quite possible that previous to the marriage of Simon there had been some alliance between the Beauchamps and the Valletorts, which the compiler of the Harleian pedigree had traced, and the two families were certainly connected by ties of tenure, if not of affinity. It has already appeared that Hugh de Valletort held seven knight's fees of Robert (II); and his son, "Simon de Valletort," held the Beauchamp manor of Babcary as part of them, for by charter (not dated) he bestowed on the monks of Montacute Priory a virgate of land in Babcary, in return for their receiving his brother Nicholas as a monk, and offering their prayers for the salvation of himself and his wife, and Robert Beauchamp, his lord, and his wife; which gift Robert Beau-

champ confirmed by a cotemporary charter.¹⁵ Simon died before 1st John, leaving his son Robert (III) a minor. The guardianship of this wealthy youth must have been a prize, as it was worthy the notice of the celebrated justiciary, Hubert de Burgh, Earl of Kent, Chamberlain to King John and Henry III, whose power and influence were so great that it was said of him “habuit regnum Angliæ in manu sua.” But even in his case the Crown was not to be “deceived” of its rights, for there is a Patent, 7th John, which states that although the King had granted to Hubert de Burgh the custody of the Honour of Robert Beauchamp in Somerset and Dorset, he did not include the advowsons of churches of that Honour (de illo Honore), and therefore presented Henry de Hereford to the church of Hacch.¹⁶

Hubert de Burgh was soon called on to sustain the rights of his ward. 1st John he commenced an action against Robert Fitzwilliam for erecting a mill at Merston (Marston Magna), to the injury of his ward, Robert Beauchamp; a cross action respecting the same mill being brought by Fitzwilliam against “the heirs of Simon de Valletort” [Vatorp, by clerical error in the record].¹⁷ This proceeding is an important piece of evidence of the relationship of Simon to Robert (III); but the facts of the case come out more fully in the course of a long litigation respecting the manor of Shepperton, Middlesex, a manor originally belonging to the Abbey of Westminster, but, about A.D. 1150, granted by Gervase the Abbot, to Adelaide, kinswoman of Robert [de Sigillo], Bishop of London, from whom it came to Valletort.¹⁸

1st John,¹⁹ John de Valletort brought an action to recover from Hubert de Burgh, called in the record “*Guardian of*

¹⁵ Cartulary of Montacute Priory in Trinity College, Oxford, fol. 59.

¹⁶ *Pat. Rolls* (printed copy), 7th John, p. 62.

¹⁷ *Rot. Cur. Regis.* (printed copy), i, 296.

¹⁸ B.C., No. 14.

¹⁹ Extracts from Pleas, temp. John and Henry III, Harl. MS. 30, pp. 74, 75. *Placitorum Abbrevatio*, p. 24.

Robert de Beauchamp, the son and heir of Simon de Valletort,” and from the said Robert, the land of Seperton which had belonged to Richard de Valletort, grandfather of John. On a special inquisition taken by the King’s command it was found that Richard had two sons, Hugh and John, Hugh being the eldest; and Hugh had a son Simon, whose sons ought (“*cujus filii debent*”) to be his heirs. This apparently was a decision in Robert’s favour, and, 9th John,²⁰ Hubert de Burgh was allowed, on payment of a fine, to hold the land during the minority of his ward; but, 17th John, the Sheriff of Middlesex was commanded to deliver seizin of the land to John de Valletort and Richard, his son.²¹ This is explained by what followed, for 9th Henry III, John and his eldest son, Richard, having both died (the latter without issue), John, the second son, sued Robert Beauchamp, senior (III), whom Robert, junior (IV), called to warrant for two carucates of land in Shepperton,²² and Robert pleaded that John, the father, held the lands unjustly in the time of King John, when he (Robert) was the ward of Hubert de Burgh, who recovered it for him by the verdict of a jury. To this plea John replied that his father was not disseized by the oath of knights, but by favour of the King (“*non damisit per sacramentum sed per voluntatem Regis*”); that Richard, John’s eldest son, afterwards proved this, and the King restored the possession to him, and that he held it until the war, when Robert disseized him. Robert rejoined that he recovered possession by a jury, and that he was abroad, where Hubert placed him as hostage, and in the beginning of the war John told Hubert that he, Robert, was dead, and Hubert therefore granted John seizin for a fine of 200 marcs; but when Robert returned the King and Hubert restored seizin to him. The case was not concluded until the

²⁰ Rot. de Oblat. and Fin., p. 433.

²¹ Close Rolls, 17th John, m. 26.

²² Coram. Rege. Roll., 9th Henry III, No. 22, m. 12. Lansd. MSS., 860 (b), fol. 51. Bracton’s Note Book by Maitland, case 400.

14th Henry III, when issue being joined, the parties elected to try the right by wager of battle. The champion hired for this trial by Robert Beauchamp was a Scotsman,—‘Duncan the Scot,’—a professional combatant, residing probably in the western counties, as a few years previously he was engaged as champion for a claimant of land in Up Sidling, Dorset, against the Abbot of Milton. But it so happened that Duncan died before the day of battle arrived, and in his place Beauchamp offered one William le Champenays, and the combat took place on the same day, before the Judges, in their scarlet robes, and the Serjeants-at-Law. Beauchamp’s champion must have been proclaimed the victor, and judgment of the Court given in his favour, as in Easter term, 15th Henry III, a fine was levied between John de Valletort, plaintiff, and Robert Beauchamp, tenant, by which, after stating that the duel had taken place, Valletort, in consideration of 200 marcs, released all his right to the land in dispute to Beauchamp and his heirs,²³ and Shepperton descended to his posterity. The advowson of the church of Shepperton was appendant to the manor, and Robert (III), in grateful recognition, perhaps, of his guardian’s services, conferred it, after he came of age, on a hospital at Dover, called ‘Maison Dieu,’ which had been founded by De Burgh, for poor persons and pilgrims. Afterwards it turned out that he (Robert) could not lawfully alienate the advowson from his son, and, 35th Henry III, the master of the hospital conveyed it to Robert (IV), who gave to the House, in exchange, certain lands in Shepperton and in the adjoining manor of Litlington.²⁴

Robert Beauchamp (III) probably attained his majority before 13th John, as in the Scutage Roll,²⁵ 2nd to 13th John, he is assessed for seventeen fees of the Honour of Moretain, as Robert (II) had been in 14th Henry II. He was also

²³ Feet of Fines, London, Middlesex; 15th Henry III, No. 86.

²⁴ B.C., No. 53.

²⁵ Lib. Rub. Excheq.

Sheriff of Dorset and Somerset in 7th Henry III;²⁶ and in 20th Henry III, pursuant to the King's writ, he certified as Robert Beauchamp "le Viel," that he held seventeen fees of Moretain belonging to his Barony.²⁷

That he was known as 'Fitz Symon' is evident from a charter in the MS. Cartulary of the Priory of Bruton in the library of the Earl of Ilchester,²⁸ whereby as "Robert de Beauchamp Fitz Symon" he granted to that Priory licence to buy and sell goods in his ville of Merston, free from all taxation and toll. The charter is not dated, but one of the witnesses is Nicholas de Meryet, Kt., probably the Justiciary of that name, who died before 13th Henry III. Again, 32nd Henry III, a charter of free-warren was granted to him, "as Robert, son of Simon de Beauchamp," for his manors of Stoke-under-Hamdon and East Hacche, and a fair yearly in his manor of Merston.²⁹

It has been already mentioned that Frithelstoke was the only manor in the county of Devon held by Robert Fitz Ivo. Following the example of his feudal lord, the Earl of Moretain, who was a great benefactor to the Abbey of Grestain in Normandy, he bestowed upon it one carucate of land in Frithelstoke, with the serfs appertaining thereto ("quinque villanos servos et ancillas"), which donation was confirmed by King Richard I.³⁰ There is no subsequent mention of Frithelstoke in connection with the Abbey, and it is conjectured that by some arrangement it had reverted to the Beauchamp family before the foundation of the Priory there.

Whether that Priory was founded by Robert Beauchamp the second, or the third of that name is questionable. According to both Dugdale³¹ and the learned antiquary, Dr.

²⁶ Pipe Roll.

²⁷ Madox *Formulare Anglicanum*, No. xi.

²⁸ No. 271.

²⁹ Charter Rolls (printed copy), 32nd Henry III.

³⁰ Dugd. *Mon.*, ii, 982.

³¹ *Monasticon*, ii, 326.

Oliver,³² it was founded in A.D. 1220 (4th Henry III), that is, by Robert (III). But it appears from the Beauchamp Cartulary that, A.D. 1224 (8th Henry III), certain differences which had arisen between Robert Beauchamp and the Priory respecting the churches of Shepperton and Stoke-under-Hamdon were amicably settled by the re-conveyance of those churches by fine³³ to Robert; but these disputes could hardly have occurred had the foundation been so recent as 1220.

Besides this, in 11th Henry III,³⁴ the Prior sued Robert Beauchamp (III) for the advowson of the church of Frithelstoke [really for a moiety only], alleging that it had been given to the Priory by an *ancestor* of Robert, which gift was confirmed by the Bishop of Exeter, *i.e.*, Henry Marshall, who was Bishop from A.D. 1193-4 to 1206. As Robert (III) was not of age at that time, he could not have made the grant; and it is presumed, therefore, that it was made by Robert (II), on the foundation of the Priory, before his death, and confirmed by the Bishop a few years afterwards. The action was, it appears, arranged, as by a fine, 12th Henry III, Robert (III) conveyed the moiety to the Prior, in exchange for a claim the Priory had on the Beauchamp manor of Boltbury. There is another document which points to the earlier period ascribed for the foundation. By an agreement made between "B. dictus Abbas de Hartiland" and Robert Beauchamp, certain monks of Hartland Abbey who had been transferred to form the new establishment at Frithelstoke were discharged from their obedience to the Abbot. Although not dated, Oliver considers this agreement coeval with the foundation of the Priory, and he reads "B. dictus" for Benedict, the first Abbot who held the office between A.D. 1159 and 1180.³⁵

On the other hand, an inquisition was taken 15th Edward I,

³² *Monasticon Exoniensis*, p. 219.

³³ B.C., No. 16.

³⁴ De Banco Roll, No. 3, 11th Henry III, m. 7 dors.

³⁵ B.C., no. 20.

for ascertaining the right of the founder to the profits of the Priory during a vacancy in the office of Prior, and the jury found that Robert, son of Robert Beauchamp, great-grandfather ("proavus") of John, son and heir of John Beauchamp then under age and in the King's custody, was the first founder ("primus fundator"). This would mean Robert III.³⁶ The expression "primus fundator" would appear tautology, but for the fact that the term "fundator" is constantly applied to the representative of the original founder.

The village of Frithelstoke, in which the Priory is situated, lies about two miles from Great Torrington, North Devon. Some ruins of the Conventual buildings still remain close to the parish church, the most important being the walls of the Priory chapel. The western wall is tolerably perfect, containing an elegant and lofty window of three lancet lights, the centre one slightly cusped; the north wall also remains, with one single lancet window. The east end is quite gone, but there was evidently a later building attached to it, the north wall of which with an ogee-headed window, is still visible. The manor farm house close by was repaired and modernized about thirty years ago, but the doorway is Elizabethan, if not earlier. The date, '1224,' has been inserted in the front wall, and on one of the gables is a shield with the Beauchamp arms. Frithelstoke is now the property of Lord Clinton.

The priory did not always maintain a very exemplary character. In the year 1400, the Prior, John Pynnok, had so wasted its substance by extravagant and disorderly habits, that it was reduced to desolation, and Bishop Stafford was obliged to suspend him, and enforce most stringent rules for economy and good conduct.³⁷

Robert (III) died about 34th Henry III. The Inq. post mortem finds that Robert Beauchamp, senior, died before 1st February, A.D. 1251-2, seized of the manors of Stoke, Merston,

³⁶ Close Rolls, 15th Edward I, m. 4.

³⁷ Staff. Reg., by Hingeston Randolph; Index, fol. 107.

Shepton, and Hache, and that Robert Beauchamp 'le Jeune' [Robert IV] was his son and heir.³⁸ His wife was probably the Juliana, wife of Robert Beauchamp, mentioned in the Cartulary,³⁹ but beyond this nothing is known of her, except that one pedigree says she was a daughter of Brett.

On the death of Robert (III), the Crown took possession of these manors, and in the Pipe Roll, 6th Edward I,⁴⁰ the receiver accounts for the issues of the manors held by Robert Beauchamp "in capite per Baroniam," from 34th to 36th Henry III, when he delivered them to Robert, his son and heir, *i.e.*, Robert (IV). According to the Fine Roll⁴¹ of that year he admitted this tenure, as he paid £100 for his relief, which was the full—if not an excessive—charge for a Barony; but not long after he complained⁴² that he did not hold "per Baroniam," and in 44th Henry III, the Barons of the Exchequer were directed by writ to enquire whether either the son or the father held "per Baroniam." The Barons must have decided that he did so hold, as in a subsidy, 31st Edward I, Lord John Beauchamp is assessed for the manor of Merston, part of the "Barony of Hache."⁴³

Robert (IV) was, 28th Henry III, and subsequently, one of the Justices in Eyre for the western counties.⁴⁴ In 38th Henry III, he was assessed for his seventeen knights' fees to an aid for making the King's son a knight;⁴⁵ and as "Robert de Beauchamp of Somerset" he was repeatedly summoned from 28th to 48th Henry III to perform military service in various expeditions against the Scots and the Welsh.⁴⁶

³⁸ Roberts's Cal. Gen. Esch. Ann., incert temp. Henry III. Excerpta à Rotulis Finium, ii, 123.

³⁹ B.C., No. 65.

⁴⁰ Madox, *Excheq.*, i, 622.

⁴¹ Excerpt Rot. Fin., ii, 123.

⁴² D'Ewe's Extr. Mem. L.T.R., 44th Henry III, Michs. Term, Rot. 3 in terg., Harl. MS., No. 30.

⁴³ Lay Subs. Somerset, 31st Edward I, 1^og.

⁴⁴ Pole's Collections, 193.

⁴⁵ Dugd. Bar., i, 253.

⁴⁶ Report of Lords' Committee on the Dignity of a Peer, i, 9—14, etc.

By an undated charter, in which he is styled "Robert de Beauchamp, son of Robert de Beauchamp Fitz Simon," he confirmed the grant which his father, "Robert Fitz Simon," had made, exempting the Priory from toll in his ville of Merston, one of the witnesses being Nicholas de Meryet, probably the grandson of the Justiciary, who succeeded his father, Hugh, 20th Henry III, and died about 42nd Henry III. Robert (IV) was also, with Reginald de Mohun, Henry de Orti, and others, witness to a charter of William de Montacute, junior, granting the church of Shepton [Montacute] to the Priory of Bruton, which gift was confirmed by a fine made between William de Montacute, plaintiff, and Stephen the Prior, defendant,⁴⁷ before the said Robert (IV), Henry de Orti, and other Justices, sitting at Sherborne.⁴⁸ Stephen was Prior from about A.D. 1254 to 1279.

Besides their possessions in the western counties, the Beauchamps had considerable estates in Bucks and Berks. In the former county they held the manor of Dourton, which suggests a probable connection with the Bauchamps Barons of Bedford, as in the reign of Henry II, Dourton was in the possession of Payan de Dourton, and Roesia, his wife, who may have been Payan, son of Hugh Beauchamp (the founder of the family, according to Dugdale⁴⁹), and Roesia, his wife, daughter of Aubrey de Vere. There is a difficulty, however, in establishing their identity, as the son and heir of Payan de Dourton is called William; whereas the name of the eldest son of Payan Beauchamp was Simon.⁵⁰ In Berks the Beauchamps held the manor of Maidencote, and in a fine levied 32nd Henry III,⁵¹ between John, Prior of Sandelford [in Berkshire], plaintiff, and Robert Beauchamp the younger, defendant, the said Robert granted to the Prior and his

⁴⁷ Bruton C., Nos. 272, 112, 113.

⁴⁸ Bruton C., Nos. 39 and 194.

⁴⁹ Dugd. *Bar.*, i, 223.

⁵⁰ Lipscombe's *Bucks*, i, 240.

⁵¹ Feet of Fines, Berks, 32nd Henry III, No. 23.

successors two quarters of corn yearly from his manor of Maidencote, with a proviso for increasing it, if at any time the lands which Sibilla his aunt ("amita"), held in the ville of Maidencote as her portion of the inheritance of Alice de Coleville her mother, should devolve on the said Robert or his heirs.

Robert (IV) allied himself by marriage with the great family of Mohun of Dunster—his wife being Alice, daughter of Reginald de Mohun, the second of that name, sometimes styled Earl of Somerset, who died A.D. 1257, and was buried in the Priory church of Newenham, Devon, which he had founded.⁵²

On this marriage, Reginald de Mohun gave to "Robert Beauchamp, junior"⁵³ (Robert IV), in free marriage with Alice, his daughter, all his Soke of Mohun, with its appurtenances, liberties, and advowsons of churches within the city of London and without, between the bridge of Flete and La Cherreinge, to hold to him and the heirs from the said Robert and Alice issuing for ever. The charter is not dated, but as Beauchamp is styled "junior," it must have been made before his father's death, and not later than A.D. 1248, for in an action brought by Alice, as widow of Robert, 54th Henry III (A.D. 1270), against the Prior of Frithelstoke, the Prior called John, the son of Robert, to warrant, which warranty John could not have given, unless he was twenty-one. He must have been born, therefore, not later than A.D. 1249, and the marriage must have taken place A.D. 1248 or earlier. This is confirmed by the fact that A.D. 1251, Robert and his wife parted with the Soke, which shews that they had issue, as until then their estate was only a conditional fee. By a fine levied 36th Henry III, between Richard, Abbot of Westminster, querent, and Robert Beauchamp and Alice his wife deforciant,

⁵² *Dunster and its Lords*, by Maxwell Lyte, p. 34. Newenham Cartulary, Pole's Collections.

⁵³ B.C., No. 112.

the Soke of 'Moun,' with all its appurtenancies in homages, rents, reliefs, escheats, suits, pleas, liberties, advowsons of churches, and other things, as well within the city of London as without, in the county of Middlesex, was conveyed to the Abbot and church of Westminster for ever in free and perpetual alms—and that freer and better than Reginald de Mohun or any of the ancestors of Alice held the same, doing homage therefor to Robert and Alice and the heirs of Alice, in full discharge of all services. In return the Abbot released to Robert and his heirs the annual rent payable by him for the view of frankpledge of his manor of Sheperton, and gave to Robert and Alice eighty-five marks of silver. There is an indorsement that the Mayor and citizens of London put in their claim.

Robert (IV) obtained, 44th Henry III, a charter for a market and annual fair at both his manors of Merston and Shepton. The following year he was summoned by the King's writ to attend in London with horse and arms, and again at Worcester, 47th Henry III, and lastly at Oxford, 48th Henry III. The exact date of his death has not been ascertained, but he must have died before 50th Henry III, as in that year his widow, described as "Alice, who was the wife of Robert Beauchamp," gave half-a-mark for a writ of Pone in the county of Berks.

There was issue of his marriage with Alice Mohun two sons, John, the elder son, and Humphrey, who settled at Ryme in Dorsetshire, and acquired by marriage very considerable possessions in the county of Devon. Alice survived her husband many years, and figured on several occasions in the Courts of law. 54th Henry III she sued for the recovery of lands at Parkham in Sadborough, Devon; part of the property which her father, Reginald de Mohun, inherited from the Fleming family; and in the same year she sued the Prior of Frithelstoke for land in Bileston (perhaps Belston, Devon), alleging that her husband had demised it to

the Priory during her coverture ; from which it may be presumed that she claimed it as part of her dowry. This was the action in which the Prior called her son, John, to warrant.

Little is known of John Beauchamp (I). He married Cecilia, second daughter of William de Vivonia (surnamed for his bravery, *De Fortibus*), and Matilda de Kyme, his wife, who, to quote the words of Camden, “derived descent from Sibilla, coheiress of William Marshal, that puissant Earl of Pembroke, William de Ferrars, Earl of Derby, Hugh de Vivonia, and William Malet—men of great renown in ancient times.” She enriched her husband with her share of the great barony of *De Fortibus*—consisting in Somersetshire of the manors of Welweton or Welton (in Midsomer Norton), Dunden or Compton Dunden, one knight’s fee in Shepton [Beauchamp], held of the Abbot of Glastonbury, and two knights’ fees in Shepton Mallet, also held of the Abbot, to which the advowson of the church of Limington belonged, and the manor of Sturminster Marshal in Dorset.⁵⁴ 5th Edward I he was summoned as “John, son of Robert de Beauchamp,” to attend at Worcester with horse and arms against the rebellious Prince Lewellin and the Welsh. In the same year he was appointed to the important post of Governor of the Castles of Caermarthen and Cardigan, and in that capacity was witness to several charters relating to Caermarthen Priory.⁵⁵ From his connection with the family of De Mohun, he applied to the Crown for the wardship of [Reginald?] the heir of William de Mohun, who died in 1281, and his letter to Robert, Bishop of Bath and Wells (the King’s Chancellor), soliciting his influence in favour of the application, is a fair example of the formal epistolary style of those days.⁵⁶

The life of John Beauchamp (I) was not a long one ; he

⁵⁴ *Dugd. Bar.*, i, 253 ; *B.C.*, p. ; *Esch.*, 12th Edward I, No. 30 ; Report on Dig. of Feer, ii, App., p. 37 ; *Ib.*, i, p. 38.

⁵⁵ Transcript of Cartulary, Lib. Soc. Ant.

⁵⁶ Chancery Royal Letters, P.R.O., no. 1317.

died at his manor of Hatch, Oct. 24, 1283 (11th Edward I), but his remains were removed to Stoke-under-Hamden, and buried in the chapel of St. Nicholas, October 31st. By his wife, Cecilia, he left two sons (John (II), who was the elder son, and Robert, who died a bachelor, 32nd Edward I), and two daughters (Alianor and Beatrix).⁵⁷ Alianor became the wife of Fulke, second Baron Fitzwaryne, and had issue by him. Beatrix was married first to Peter Corbet, Baron de Caus, and secondly to John de Leyburne, Baron de Leyburne, but died without issue by either.⁵⁸ By this event, on the death of John de Leyburne, 22nd Edward III (also without issue), the manor and advowson of Silverton, Devon, and a moiety of two parts of the manors of Harberton and Brixham in the same county (which were settled on her by her first husband, one of the heirs of the Barony of Valletort), passed, under a fine levied 4th Edward III, to her great nephew and heir, John Beauchamp (IV). It is observed in the additions to Dugdale's *Baronage*⁵⁹ that these manors were "by this fine diverted out of the line of descent by which they had passed to Peter Corbet, and conveyed to a family [Beauchamp] that had no connection in blood with the original possessors [Valletort]; whereas, as we have seen, there was a near and very early relationship between these families. It was owing to this connection, probably, that Peter Corbet was appointed guardian of John Beauchamp (II), who was a boy, only ten years old at his father's death, and had a grant of £100 a year, "nomine custodiæ," during his ward's minority.⁶⁰

In mediæval times religious houses kept a roll, called The Martyrology. It was originally only a calendar of Patron Saints and Martyrs, who were honoured on their anniversaries

⁵⁷ Annals of Lewes Priory, Cott. MSS., Br. Mus., Tiberius A. x. Esch., 12th Edward I, no. 30; 14th Edward I, no. 25; 32nd Edward I, no. 36.

⁵⁸ Eyton's *History of Shropshire*, vii, 39; Dugd. *Bar.*, ii, 15; Esch., 22nd Edward III (1st nos.), no. 37.

⁵⁹ Coll. *Top. et Gen.*, viii, 179.

⁶⁰ Pat., 11th Edward I, m. 3.

[of their deaths] with a reverent recital of their names and solemn prayers for their souls; but in process of time this honour was extended to the founders and benefactors, and at length the prayers of those sacred societies could be purchased by any one who offered a suitable provision for maintaining the services agreed on. It was natural, therefore, that the Beauchamps should be anxious to enroll their names in what was looked upon as the Book of Life, rather than the Annals of Death, and for this purpose they applied to the neighbouring Abbey of Athelney. The B.C.⁶¹ contains an agreement with that House, in 1302, by which Osmund, the Abbot, and the Monks, engaged to offer up their prayers in the Abbey church for Lord John Beauchamp, deceased (John I), and Cecilia, his widow, their son (John II), and Joan, his wife (all living), and their children, ancestors, and successors,—also to enrol their names in the Martyrology and to celebrate their anniversaries every year in the church; and they also promised, on the ninth day of the kalends of November (*i.e.*, October 24th, the anniversary of the Lord John), to feed thirteen poor people, for the good of the soul of him, his ancestors, and successors. In return, the said Cecilia, and John, the son, granted to the Abbey common of pasture in part of their manor of Ilton [near Ilminster] between Hortmede and Staplemede, which was enclosed by a ditch. Gilbert de Knovyle and William de Staunton, Knts., were two of the witnesses to this deed.

From what has been already stated, it may be inferred that John Beauchamp (II) was a pious and benevolent man, and he displayed this character still more in the munificent religious institution established by him at his manor of Stoke-under-Hamdon. In 1304 (32th Edward I), with the consent of his mother, he founded in his free chapel of St. Nicholas, at Stoke, which stood within the curtilage (*curia*) of his mansion or

⁶¹ B.C., no. 6.

castle, a collegiate chantry, consisting of a Provost and four other chaplains, whose duties were to offer daily prayers in the chapel, at certain prescribed hours, for the souls of John Lord Beauchamp, his father, and Robert his brother; Joan his wife, and their children; for the King and the Bishop; for Cecilia his mother; for himself, and also for his sisters, Alianor and Beatrix, and all their ancestors; and to perform special services on their anniversaries. As an endowment for the chaplains, he appropriated the lands and oblations belonging to the chapel, and granted the advowson of the parish church of Stoke, of which he was the patron, and also ample lands for their maintenance, as well as a house in the village (still standing), for their common residence. Special injunctions were laid down for the dress of the Provost and Chaplains; one peculiarity being that on their white mantles, besides a cross on the left side, the shield of the founder's arms should be stitched (*consutus*). The right of presenting the chaplains was reserved to the founder and his heirs, and the B.C. records many instances of its exercise. The foundation was confirmed by an ordination of Walter Haselshaw, Bishop of Bath and Wells, and by the same instrument provision was made for the vicar of the parish church, which was a more substantial endowment than has reached modern times. The full text of the ordination is to be found in Collinson's *History of Somerset*,⁶² taken from Bishop Drokensford's Register, into which it was fortunately copied, as Bishop Haselshaw's Register is lost.

About this time John Beauchamp (II) gained a footing in another religious house. He was Lord of the Manor of Marston Magna, the church of which had been appropriated in the reign of Richard I to the Priory of Polshoe in the county of Devon, and in return for his exempting the Convent from all assize of bread and beer, and the gild called

⁶² Vol. iii, p. 316.

Tolestre, payable by the men of the Priory in Marston, and granting to it pasturage for eight oxen, in the manor, except in gardens and the wood of Hamstede Croft called Garston, the Priory, with the consent of the Bishop and Dean and Chapter of Exeter, gave to the said John and his heirs the privilege of nominating and placing in the Priory "one honest nun," who was to be provided with decent clothing on the day of her reception. The witnesses to this agreement are Gilbert de Knovill, Nicholas de Cheyne, Ralph de Donne, John de Valletort, Henry de Raleigh, Knights, and others.⁶³

Cecilia, the widow of John (I), died 13th Edward II (1320),⁶⁴ and some time after her death differences arose between John (II) and the Dean and Chapter of Wells, but they were amicably arranged, and the opportunity embraced of making further spiritual provision for the souls of the Beauchamp family. By an agreement, made at Dunden, on Wednesday, the 13th of the nones of May, A.D. 1329, between "Lord John de Beauchamp of Somerset, Knight, Lord of Hache, son and heir of Lady Cecilia de Beauchamp and Dunden," and John de Godeleigh, the Dean, and the Chapter of Wells, Lord John confirmed to them the grant made by his mother, Cecilia, in 34th Edward I, in return for which the Dean and Chapter promised to celebrate the obits of the said Cecilia and of the Lady Johanna, the late wife of Lord John [who died 1st Edward III, 1327⁶⁵], and also the obits of himself and John, his first son, after their deaths. This agreement is witnessed by Lord Hugh de Courtney, Philip de Columbers, John de Clyvedon, Hugh de Langelande, and Geoffry de Hauteville, Knights, and several others.

The wealth and influence which John Beauchamp (II) enjoyed as Lord of the Beauchamp Barony, and part owner of

⁶³ B.C., no.

⁶⁴ Esch., 14th Edward II, no. 38; Calendar of Muchelney Priory, cited in Hearne's *Adam de Domesham*, p. xciii.

⁶⁵ Muchelney Calendar, *ub. sup.*

the great Barony of Fortibus, fully entitled him to the high distinction of being called to the King's Councils, and we accordingly find him in due time, taking his place as a lord of Parliament.

One consequence of the tenure "per Baroniam" was that the tenant, if required, was bound, not only to serve the King as a knight in his wars, but to advise him in his Councils of State, but it does not appear that after the establishment of Parliaments, of which Councils were the origin, barons by tenure could claim to attend as of right (*de jure*). No Beauchamp had the privilege of attending until the Parliaments (if such they were) held at Salisbury, 25th Edward I; and at London, 27th Edward I, to which "John de Beauchamp," — John (II), it may be presumed — was summoned; and he certainly was the "John de Beauchamp of Somerset" summoned to a Parliament at London, 28th Edward I, and to one held at Lincoln in January following, when he signed the celebrated letter to the Pope, as "John de Beauchamp, Lord of Hache." 29th Edward I he had a grant of a market and fair at his manor of Hache, and 34th Edward I he was knighted, and again engaged in the King's service in Scotland.⁶⁶ In 16th Edward II he was appointed Governor of Bridgwater Castle, which he found in such a dilapidated state that he petitioned the King in Parliament for a contribution towards the expence of putting into a proper state of repair and defence.⁶⁷ He was ordered, 1st Edward III, to attend at Newcastle with horse and arms to proceed against the Scots; and in the same year he was summoned to a Parliament at York. 3rd Edward III, John de Godeleigh, Dean of Wells, did homage to him at Stoke for the manor of Knapp, in the presence of "John de Beauchamp le filz, and John de Beauchamp of Ryme;"⁶⁸ and after his

⁶⁶ Dugd. *Bar.*, i, 253.

⁶⁷ Parliamentary Petitions, no. 887.

⁶⁸ B.C., no. 11.

death Walter de Londres, then Dean, performed the like homage to his son, "John de Beauchamp le tierz, a Westminster en la Chambre de peynte."

The ceremony of homage was one of the symbols of feudal tenure, the non-observance of which risked the forfeiture of the estate. Even religious houses were not exempt from it, and it is recorded in the B.C. that the Abbot of Ford appeared in person at Stoke, September 17th, 14th Edward III, and did homage and fealty to John Beauchamp (III) for the manors of Strete and Charmouth, which he held under him. As the arms of Beauchamp appear on the conventual seal of the Abbey, it may be assumed that the house was bound by the more pleasant ties of gratitude for some grant or favour, perhaps for confirming the gift of part of Charmouth, which Richard del Estre, a sub-tenant of Beauchamp, had bestowed on the Abbey.⁶⁹

John Beauchamp (II) died 10th Edward III, leaving John Beauchamp (III), aged 30, his only surviving son and heir;⁷⁰ an elder son, William, having died in his father's life-time. John (III), was at this time Knight of the Shire for Somerset, being returned as John de Beauchamp de Dunden.⁷¹ John (II) had also one daughter, Joan, the first wife of John, second Baron de Cobham, to whom her father gave a marriage portion of £400. Henry de Cobham, the first Baron, father of John, died at Stoke—probably when on a visit to the Beauchamps, as he was buried in the Beauchamp chapel there, 9th Edward II (A.D. 1316), his son John being present, and the expences of his attendance were defrayed by the Cobhams.⁷² John de Cobham died 28th Edward III, leaving issue by his wife Joan an only son, who married Margaret, daughter of Hugh Courtney, Earl of Devon. Some writers

⁶⁹ Dug. Mon., i, 784.

⁷⁰ Esch., 10th Edward III (1st nos.), no. 42.

⁷¹ *Parly. Returns*, i, p. 115.

⁷² *Coll. Top. et Gen.*, vii, p. 329.

state that Joan was buried in the church of Cobham, and that one of the rich brasses there to the memory of a Joan de Cobham refers to her; but this is a mistake, as the writer can guarantee from personal examination; she being described on the brass as the daughter of Sir Robert Septvans of Chartham.

John Beauchamp (III) did homage to the King for his barony at the Tower of London, 28th Feb., 11th Edward III, and was engaged in the wars carried on in France. He was summoned to the Parliament at York, 10th Edward III; and he may have attended the council held at Nottingham in that year, in the place of his father, who, although himself summoned, was allowed by the writ (his illness probably being known) to send his son as his substitute—"vel filium suum primogenitum ibidem mittat."⁷³

John Beauchamp (III) was cut off at an early age, and died 17th Edward III, leaving Margaret his wife surviving him, and two sons, John the elder, born at Stoke, 3rd Edward III,⁷⁴ and Hugh.⁷⁵ The inquisition after his death, taken 2nd Aug., 17th Edward III (in which he is called "John de Beauchamp of Somerset,") finds that he died Wednesday, the 19th of May last, and that he held of the King in chief the manors of Hache and Stoke-under-Hamdon, each by the service of one knight's fee; and the manor of Shepton Beauchamp by the service of half a knight's fee; a messuage and lands at Stocklinch, of Lord John de Mohun, by the service of one-fourth of a knight's fee; and a messuage and tenement in Murifield, with a rent of 60s. payable by the Abbey of Athelney; John de Beauchamp, aged 12, was his son and heir.⁷⁶ The manors of Compton Dunden and Marston were assigned to his widow in dower, but the custody of the remainder of the estates was granted to Robert de Ferrers and Reginald de

⁷³ Report on Dignity of Peer. iii, p. 462.

⁷⁴ Proof of age; Inq., 24th Edward III (1st nos.), no. 135.

⁷⁵ B.C., no. 41.

⁷⁶ Esch., 15th Edward III, no. 58.

Cobham during the son's minority. Margaret, the widow, outlived her husband many years, and resided at Murifield, which, being a long distance from the parish church of Ilton, she obtained licence from the Bishop, 28th Edward III, to have Divine services in her domestic chapel. It may be mentioned that Murifield was in after times the property and residence of Nicholas Wadham and Dorothy his wife, the founders of Wadham College, Oxford.

Some clue to the family of Margaret Beauchamp is to be gathered from three cotemporary deeds, described in a MS. volume, called "*Rawlinson's Inquisitions*,"⁷⁷ under the head "*Abstracts of Records and Evidences*." The following is a copy of that part relating to the Beauchamps:—

"Shepton Beauchampe, } Margaret, the widow of John
in Som̄set. } beauchamp of Somerset, grants
a tenement in Shepton Beauchamp, and Compton Durevile
[adjoining to Shepton]. Dat: 25 Ed. 3. Witnesses—Thomas
Denebaud, John Syluerne, John Causy, Henry de la Poule,"
etc. About it, "*Sigil Margaret de beauchampe*. [Seal
tricked—*Vaire imp. arg. in chief two mullets*.] 1 other peace
of writing of the sayd Marg. of a teñt in Compton Durevile
aforesayd, dated diseptisme of Ed. the 3, wth thys seale."
[Three heater-shaped shields, conjoined at the base, tricked—
1, *Vaire*; 2, *arg. in chief two mullets*; 3, *three torteaux, with a
label in chief*.]

"John de Beauchamp de Somst, chevalier signior de hache
confirmat. factum, Margarete matris sue per cartam propriam,
dated 25 Ed. 3. Test. Sire Wi^{ll} Domfrevil, sire Wi^{ll} Aumarle
chevalier, Johan de Beauchamp de Lillsdon, richard Pyke,
Auncele de Gurney le pere, John Silwyn, roger tyel, et alter;
in the circumference '*sig Johanis de Beauchamp*.' [Seal
tricked—*vaire*.] Dame Cecily Turbervile, who was syster
and Neyce of the last lord beauchamp, granted divers things

⁷⁷ Harl. MS., 4120, p. 69.

in Shepton beauchamp by her deed, dated the 47 of Ed. the 3. To it were witnesses—John beauchamp, John Streche, John gyge, John Denbaud, John Molyns, etc. About the seal, ‘Sigill Cecilie de turbervile.’ [Seal tricked—*chequy sab., and arg. imp. vaire.*] Witnesses to a deed of richard godstelyn of Shepton beauchamp, the w’ch the aforesaid Margaret had given him, were John beauchamp de Lillsdon, John Weylond, roger Seluyn, John gyge, etc., dat. 8, R. secundi.”

In one of the pedigrees before referred to, the wife of John Beauchamp is said to have been “Margaret, daughter to Courtenay;” but upon the evidence of the seals she was a St. John, as her husband impaled the arms of that family, but still the introduction of the Courtenay coat has to be accounted for.

Now the wife of John St. John, Lord of Basing, who died 12th Edward II, was Isabel, daughter of Hugh de Courtenay,⁷⁸ and she had a son, Hugh St. John, who was 26, 3rd Edward III, and died 11th Edward III. Although not mentioned in any pedigree, it is quite possible that Margaret Beauchamp was a daughter of John and Isabel, and that on her seal, in addition to the arms of her husband Beauchamp, and her father St. John, she introduced those of her mother, being proud of her descent from the illustrious house of Courtenay. The conjecture is slightly corroborated by the fact that her second son bore her brother’s Christian name of Hugh, and still more by the circumstance, that in 1343, after the death of her husband, funeral obsequies were performed in Wells Cathedral, by her directions no doubt, for him and for Isabella la Courtenay. The entry in the communa accounts for 1343-4 being “4 lbs. of wax bought for the obsequies of Isabella la Courtenay and J. de Bello Campo.” Her mother had no doubt been dead some years,⁷⁹ but still her daughter may naturally have taken the opportunity of shewing her lasting

⁷⁸ Dugd. Bar., i, 465.

⁷⁹ Ib., i, 464.

affection for her mother⁸⁰ at the same time that she celebrated the obsequies of her husband.

Margaret Beauchamp outlived her son a few weeks, dying 19th November, 35th Edward III, and her daughter Cecily, and her grandson John de Meriet were found by inquisition to be the heirs both of her husband and herself.⁸¹

John Beauchamp (IV), having attained his majority, 24th Edward III, had livery of his lands.⁸² 33rd Edward III, he was with Thos. Beauchamp, Earl of Warwick, in a military expedition into Gascony, and was summoned to Parliament as "John de Beauchamp de Somerset," from 25th to 34th Edward III.

He married Alice, one of the daughters of the above-mentioned Earl of Warwick, and Catherine his wife (daughter of Roger Mortimer, first Earl of March), but he died without issue, 8th October, 35th Edward III (A.D. 1361), leaving his wife surviving. She was still his widow, 45th Edward III, when, as "Dame Alice Beauchamp," she assigned her life interest in the manor of Stocklynch to Walter Clopton, who afterwards purchased the reversion in fee.⁸³

In 1374 she was married to that renowned warrior, Sir Matthew Gournay, Knight, who, having won his military laurels in the long wars with France, now at the mature age of sixty-four, achieved a more easy victory in the paths of peace, by wooing and winning the noble widow. By this marriage he became, in right of his wife, possessed of the manor of Stoke-under-Hamdon, which was part of her dowry; but previous to this, neither Sir Matthew or any of his ancestors had any interest whatever in Stoke, except, perhaps, as mortgagee. John (IV) was deeply indebted to Sir Matthew; he not only owed him on a statute staple £2,000 for the

⁸⁰ *Historical Comm. Report on Wells Cath. MSS.*, p. 274.

⁸¹ *Esch.*, 35th Edward III, pt. 1, no. 35.

⁸² *Rot. orig.*, 24th Edward III, ii, p. 211; *Dugd. Bar.*, i, 231, 235, 253.

⁸³ *Ilchester Almshouse Deeds*, no. 67.

purchase of wool,⁸⁴ but after his death, Sir Matthew produced a deed, by which, as he alleged, John Beauchamp (IV) granted to him, *in fee*, an annual rent-charge of £1,000, issuing out of all his manors and lands in England.

His heirs, Cecily Turberville and John de Meriet, naturally questioned the validity of this deed, but the inference is, that by arrangement both of them conveyed their moieties of Stoke, and the free chapel there, as well as other Beauchamp estates, to Sir Matthew, in part satisfaction of his debt. A deed on the Close Rolls, dated 20th February, 9th Richard II, shews this as far as Cecily was concerned, for by it Sir Matthew covenants, that if after the execution of the conveyance to him of Stoke by herself and her trustees, he or his heirs should take any proceedings for the recovery of the rent charge from other part of her share of her brother's estate, the rent charge should cease and become void, but without prejudice to the statute staple for £2,000 in the manors of Stokelynych and Littleton.⁸⁵ At the date of this deed no terms appear to have been made with John de Meriet for his moiety, but afterwards it was certainly conveyed to Sir Matthew, who thereby acquired the whole. He lived to the great age of 96, and after his death Stoke came, subject to certain life interests, into the possession of the Crown, and thence to the Duchy of Cornwall, but how this happened is too remote to the object of this paper to be enlarged upon.

Alice Beauchamp, then Alice Gournay, died in Sir Matthew's lifetime, 26th October, 1383, 7th Richard II, and is said⁸⁶ to have been buried in St. John's Priory church, Bridgewater; but it is strange why she was not entombed in the Beauchamp chapel at Stoke, where her first husband was, no doubt, buried. Her second certainly was, for Leland, the antiquary, saw the

⁸⁴ Harl. Charter, 45, 1, 20.

⁸⁵ Close Rolls, 9th Richard II (233), m. 21 dorse.

⁸⁶ Wm. of Worcester's *Itinerary*, p. 137.

tomb of Sir Matthew there, with his arms in one of the windows—*paly of six gules and or*.⁸⁷

John Beauchamp (IV) dying without issue, his sister Cecily, aged 40, widow of Roger Seymour, and his nephew John de Meriet, aged 15, son of Eleanor his deceased sister, were found to be his heirs;⁸⁸ and 36th Edward III, the King, with the consent of Queen Phillippa, assigned to Cecily, as her “purparty” of the estates not held by his widow in dower, the manors of Hatch, Shepton Beauchamp, Murifield, and a moiety of two parts of the manor of Shepton Malet in Somerst, certain lands in Sturminster Marshal in Dorset, the manor of Boltebury and Harberton in Devon, the manor of Dourton in Bucks, the manor of Littleham in Suffolk, and two parts of the manor of Sellings in Kent.⁸⁹ Before 47th Edward III, she was married to a member of the family of Turberville, and her seal to a lease made in that year, of lands in Shepton Beauchamp is *chequy, imp. vaire*, circumscribed “S. Cecilia de Turberville.”⁹⁰ According to a pedigree in the Dorset Visitation, 1620, adopted by Hutchins, in his *History of Dorset*,⁹¹ her second husband was Richard Turberville of Bere Regis, but as this Richard died 36th Edward III, leaving his wife Alianor surviving him, the pedigree must be incorrect.⁹² In addition to this, the arms of the Dorsetshire Turbervilles, were *ermine, a lion rampant, crowned or*; whereas, the arms of her husband on the seal of the lease of 47th Edward III, already noticed, were *chequy*, which with a fesse, is the coat of Turberville of Coity, Glamorganshire; and it may therefore be presumed that the pedigree in Harl. MS., 1559, is correct in stating that her husband was Sir Gilbert Turberville of Coity. The

⁸⁷ Leland's *Itinerary*, ii, 54; vii, 88.

⁸⁸ Esc., 35th Edw. III, pt. 1, no. 36; Rot. Fin. Michs. Tor., 40th Edw. III, 20, vii.

⁸⁹ Originalia, 36th Edward III, Rot. 3.

⁹⁰ Vide ante, p. 42.

⁹¹

⁹² Esch., 36th Edward III, 2nd part, no. 6.

connection with this family is the more probable, as Roger Seymour, her first husband, was of Penhow, in the same county.

In the Inq. p.m.⁹³ of Alice, the widow of John Beauchamp (IV) she is called "Lady Cecily de Turberville." She died, 7th June, 1394 (17th Richard II), and in her own Inq. p.m.⁹⁴ she is described as "Cecily, who was the wife of Roger Seymour, and one of the sisters and heirs of John de Beauchamp of Somerset," and Roger Seymour, son of William Seymour, aged 27, was found to be her cousin (consanguineus, grandson in fact), and next heir. The Inquisition mentions also a second son, Robert, upon whom she had settled the manor and church of Shepton Beauchamp, subject to the life interest of Walter Clopton. As the manor of Hatch is not noticed, she had probably settled it also, on the marriage of her son, William Seymour, with Margaret de Brockburn, as they were owners of Hatch at the time of his death, 15th Richard II,⁹⁵ and Roger Seymour, his son, presented to the church, 9th Henry IV.⁹⁶

It might have been expected that the dignity and wealth of such an ancient family as the Beauchamps would have been displayed on some castle in their county; the fame, if not the remains of which, would have survived to the present day. But there is no trace or record of any such grandeur; they possessed a manor house or seat at the two oldest of their manors—one at Hatch, the other at Stoke-under-Hamden, and after their alliance with the heiress of De Fortibus, they had a third at Compton Dunden, near Somerton. Assuming it to have been the "caput Baronie," the chief baronial residence would have stood at Hatch, but no foundations or other remains of it are now to be found, and it is

⁹³ Esch., 7th Richard II, no. 39.

⁹⁴ Esch., 17th Richard II, no. 52.

⁹⁵ Esch., 15th Richard II, no. 58.

⁹⁶ Weaver's *Somerset Incumbents*.

only conjectured that it stood near the site of the church and the present mansion called Hatch Court, a spot well adapted for a fortified castle, being the spur of a range of hills, with a very steep descent towards the north-west. John Beauchamp (I) died here, and, 7th Edward III, his son John (II) had licence to crenellate "his mansion of Hacche."

At Compton Dunden was the manor hall of the family of De Vivonia, where the first Cecily Beauchamp, "Lady of Dunden," kept her Court Baron, and of which Collinson,⁹⁵ in his account of the parish, says, "Adjoining to the churchyard are the ruins of the ancient mansion of the Beauchamps."

The great hill of Dunden was no doubt the site of an early fortress, and our late lamented friend, Mr. Dickinson, who was familiar with the ground, told the writer that he thought he could see traces of a keep on the south end, which, he suggested, may have been held as a strategical place of importance by the Malets, who were the lords soon after the Conquest. The mansion, he pointed out, was near the church, on the site of the new vicarage, but he doubted whether the old farm house, which was taken down when the vicarage was built, formed part of the original building, as it possessed no features of any such dignity. A hall or chapel stood on the south side of the church, close to what seemed to be the entrance to the manor house. It was an interesting building of the early Perpendicular style, but only one side remained, and that much mutilated, and the owner, the late Earl of Ilchester, had it taken down. There is a drawing of it in the Pigott collection in the Museum at Taunton.

Of the mansion or manor-place (as Leland calls it) at Stoke-under-Hamdon, and the free chapel of St. Nicholas, some remains were visible in the time of Collinson, and later. He⁹⁶ attributes the erection of the house to the reign of Edward I,

⁹⁷ *History of Somerset*, iv, 448.

⁹⁸ *History of Somerset*, iii,

probably considering it coeval with the foundation of the chantry by John Beauchamp (II), in 1304 (32nd Edward I); but from the Bishop's ordination of the chantry, which sanctions the gift by the founder of the lands and oblations belonging to his "*libera capella in curia sua de Stoke subter Hamedon constructa*," it is to be presumed that both house and chapel had been built many years, and as has been already mentioned, John Beauchamp (I) was buried in the chapel more than 20 years before, viz., in 1282.

Very recently, Mr. Walter Winter Walter, an indefatigable explorer, to whom the Somersetshire Society is much indebted, has been successful in excavating the site of the free chapel, and at the meeting at Minehead last year he favoured the Society with an interesting paper, detailing the results of his labors, which has been deservedly printed in the *Proceedings* for 1889. Several heraldic tiles were found, the charge on one being Vaire. This was the original coat of De Beauchamp of Somerset, the first example of which is recorded in Charles' Roll of the reign of Henry III. The same coat appears on the seal of "John de Beauchamp, Lorde of Hache," to the letter written by the Nobles in Parliament to the Pope, 29th Edward I; and at the siege of Caerlaverock (A.D. 1300) "John de Beauchamp bore handsomely a banner, *vaire, azure and argent*." The tile No. VI in Mr. Walters' list, with the arms of Cheyny, favours the statement in the Beauchamp pedigree Harl. MS. 1559, which says that John Beauchamp (II) married Joanna, daughter of Chenduit, as that name is only another form of Cheyny.⁹⁹ The Cheynys were lords of Poyntington from, at the latest, the reign of Edward I, to that of Henry VI, and as the arms of Beauchamp occur on tiles found in Poyntington church,¹⁰⁰ some connection may be presumed between the two families. As to the arms on tile No. VII, which Mr. Walter ascribes

⁹⁹ *Journal of Arch. Institute*, x, 49.

¹⁰⁰ *Som. Arch. Soc. Proc.*, xvi, 72.

to Berkeley, the same were borne by Simon de Kyme, the first husband of Cecily, wife of John Beauchamp (II), and it seems more probable that they were introduced in consequence of that alliance.

It now remains to pursue the descent of the Barony of De Beauchamp, which John de Beauchamp (IV) held at his death, in 1361, as a dignity conferring a right to a seat in Parliament. On his death the Barony fell into abeyance between Cecily, his surviving sister, and John de Meriet, son of Eleanor, his deceased sister, and it is suggested, with great deference, that the title still exists in the Seymour family. To establish this it must be shewn:—

1. That the abeyance terminated in favour of Roger Seymour, grandson of Cecily, and from him descended to Edward Seymour, Duke of Somerset, the Protector.

2. That it was not forfeited—

- (a) By an Act 5th Edward VI, referred to in the sequel.

- (b) By the attainder of the Protector of felony.

3. That if forfeited, it was restored by an Act of 7th Edward VI.

Two preliminary facts, however, must be adverted to. The first is that the Barony could not become extinct or lost by merger. It was considered questionable at one time whether a Barony by Writ, possessed by a person to whom a higher dignity was granted, was not merged in it; but it has been established in several cases that the Barony is not attached, as it is called, by an Earldom, but that the two dignities may subsist together, and that, although the Earldom should become extinct, the Barony may still continue.

The second is that the Barony could not be lost by non-claim. It is now settled law that a claim to a peerage is not barred by time,¹⁰¹ and instances can be cited of such claims

¹⁰¹ *Cruise on Dignities*, 2nd edit., p. 167.

being allowed after a lapse of two hundred, and in one case four hundred, years. To quote Lord Erskine's words in the Banbury case—"Questions of Peerage are not fettered by the rules of law that prescribe the limitation of actions, and it is one of the brightest privileges of our order, that we transmit to our descendants a title to the possession we have inherited or earned, which is incapable either of alienation or surrender."

I. The first point to be established is the determination of the abeyance. It was not determined by the failure of issue of Cecilia Seymour, and therefore if determined at all, it was by the failure of issue of her sister Eleanor. She was married to Sir John de Meriet, sen. (her only husband), about the year 1345, and died in her brother's lifetime, leaving issue one child, Sir John de Meriet, jun., who was born 24th March, 1345-6, and was therefore between 16 and 17 years old at the death of his uncle, John Beauchamp (IV).

Although he only lived to the age of 42, Sir John de Meriet, jun., was married three times. Of his first wife, it is only known that her christian name was Joanna; his second wife was Elizabeth, daughter of Sir Edmund Arundel, and widow of Sir Leonard Carew; and his third, by whom only he had issue, was Matilda, widow of Sir Ralph Seymour, Knight. This is clear from the Inquisition after his death,¹⁰² which finds that he died 26th July, 1391, and that Elizabeth, the [betrothed] wife of Urry Seymour, born 13th December, 1386, and therefore not five years old, was his daughter and heir. She died about the age of 15, without issue,¹⁰³ when her father's estates descended—as appears by cotemporary documents—on Margaret, wife of Sir William Bonville, and Elizabeth, wife of Sir Humphrey Stafford, as her cousins and

¹⁰² Inq. P.M., 15th Richard II, pt. 1, no. 48.

¹⁰³ Ass. Roll, Div. Cos., 12th to 22nd Richard II (?), N. $\frac{2}{37}$, in Dors., m. 28. Greenfield's *Genealogy of Meriet Family*, pp. 68—72.

next heirs, viz., sisters of Sir John de Meriet, sen., and they made partition of the estates accordingly.

Upon the death therefore of Elizabeth de Meriet, the issue of Eleanor de Beauchamp failed, and thereby the abeyance terminated, and Roger Seymour, heir to his grandmother, Cecily de Beauchamp, became solely entitled to the Barony; from him it descended lineally to Sir John Seymour (father of Edward Seymour, the Protector, and Jane Seymour, wife of Henry VIII), but it is difficult to explain how it was that not one of the family was ever summoned to Parliament in right of it.

The troubles which disturbed the kingdom in the latter part of the reign of Richard II, when the Barony descended on Roger Seymour, and the fear of being involved in the dangers which beset all who took part in the struggles for the Crown, may have influenced him and his descendants, but whatever may have been the cause, the fact remains that the Barony was never claimed, and has laid dormant from the death of John Beauchamp (IV) to the present time.

There are indeed strong grounds for contending that the Seymour family were not aware of their right to the dignity. They knew perhaps that it fell into abeyance on the death of John Beauchamp (IV), but not that the abeyance had determined in favour of their ancestor, Roger Seymour.

It may be argued, that as the first dignity conferred in 1536 on Edward Seymour, the Protector, was Viscount, and not Baron de Beauchamp, such title was selected because the Barony was then vested in his father, who did not die until 1537; but on the other hand, if that was the reason, the Protector would hardly have been created a Baron in 1547 (after his father's death), the reason being, according to Dugdale, that "he was not one already." It can only be accounted for either from ignorance, or possibly from an intentional disregard of the fact, in order to carry out his nephew's express direction, that the title should be Baron Seymour, that "the

name of the family, from which his mother drew her beginning, might not be clouded by any higher title or colour of dignity.”

Before we proceed to the second head, a brief notice must be taken of the career and fate of the Duke and Protector. Into the personal biography of that unfortunate man it is not proposed to enter further than is necessary for the purpose of this paper. That he was ambitious and weak cannot be doubted. In his public character he is to be admired by Protestant England for his zealous support of the principles of the Reformation; and although, in his private life, he is to be severely condemned for his great injustice in depriving his eldest son, by his first wife, of his titles and inheritance, he is more to be pitied for allowing himself to be the slave of his domineering second wife, “a haughty, bad woman.”¹⁰⁴

The Duke was twice married. His first wife was Katherine, second daughter and co-heiress of Sir William Filliol of Filliols Hall, Essex, and Woodlands, Dorset. She died 19th Henry VIII (1528),¹⁰⁵ and there was issue of the marriage two sons—John, the eldest, who died unmarried in 1552, and Edward. His second wife was Anne, daughter of Sir Edward Stanhope, and by her he had two sons, the eldest of whom was also named Edward.

It has never transpired why the Duke took his title from the county of Somerset, but it is said¹⁰⁶ that King Henry VIII, in his last illness, left a direction that after his death Lord Hertford should be created Duke of Somerset, Exeter, or Hertford, and his son Earl of Wiltshire, and this direction was partially followed. But his native county was Wilts, and his connection with Somerset at that period very remote. He identified himself closely with it afterwards, obtaining a grant of the Abbey of Glastonbury, the remains of which

¹⁰⁴ See Walpole, *Royal and Noble Authors*, i, 306.

¹⁰⁵ Hoare's *Mod. Wilts*, i, 119.

¹⁰⁶ Sir Wm. Petre's statement, in *Acts of the Privy Council of England*, vol. ii.

suffered much at his hands ; and at Wells he forced, in a most despotic manner, Bishop Barlow and the Dean and Chapter to alienate, for some paltry consideration, a great part of the possessions of the See, nominally to the Crown, but really to himself, and it was only recovered and restored in the reign of Queen Mary.

None of the honours conferred on the Protector refer to or recognise the ancient Barony De Beauchamp ; they were all new creations.

(1.) His first dignity was that of Viscount, conferred on the King's marriage with his sister, Jane Seymour, which took place at her father's seat, Wolfhall, Wilts, and by Letters Patent, dated 5th June, 28th Henry VIII (1536), he was created Viscount Beauchamp of Hache, to hold to him and the heirs male of his body.

(2.) On the baptism of his nephew, afterwards Edward VI, he was raised to the rank of Earl of Hertford ; and by Letters Patent, dated at Hampton Court, 18th October, 29th Henry VIII (1537), wherein he is styled "Edward Saint Maur, Knight, Viscount Beauchamp ;" the Earldom is limited to him, and the heirs male of his body on — his then wife, already begotten, or on her or any future wife to be begotten. The name of the wife is left blank on the enrolment, but it must have been his second wife, Ann Stanhope.

(3.) By Letters Patent, dated 15th February, 1st Edward VI (1546-7), he was, by the description of "Edward Seymour, Earl of Hertford," made Baron Seymour, to hold and enjoy the same, together with his other dignities, to him and the heirs male of his body by his then wife Ann, with remainder to Edward Seymour, Esq., his son by the Lady Catherine his first wife, and the heirs male of his body, with remainder to the heirs male of his body to be begotten on any other wife.¹⁰⁷

(4.) By Letters Patent,¹⁰⁸ dated the following day, 16th

¹⁰⁷ Coll. *Top. et Gen.*, ii, 195.

¹⁰⁸ Pat., 1st Edward VI, p. 6.

February, 1st Edward VI, the King raised his uncle to the title and honour of Duke of Somerset, to hold to him and the heirs male of his body by his second wife Ann, with the same remainders over in favour of Edward Seymour, his son by his first wife, and his issue male, and of the future issue male of the Duke by any other wife.

It deserves attention that these Patents ignore the existence of John Seymour, the eldest son of the Duke's first marriage, who was still living, and would naturally have been first in the remainder. It may be that he was omitted from caprice, or from some question as to his legitimacy, a reason which would also conduce to ignoring the Barony De Beauchamp altogether.

On the trial of the Duke, in December, 1551, he was acquitted of high treason, but found guilty of felony, in taking and imprisoning the Earl of Warwick, one of the Privy Council, within the meaning of an Act (3rd and 4th Edward VI, cap. 5), (which Lord Coke¹⁰⁹ denounced as a doubtful and dangerous statute, and which was deservedly repealed in the first Parliament of Queen Mary), and judgment being pronounced on him, he became attainted of felony, and was beheaded 22nd January, 5th Edward VI (1551-2).

II. Under this head it must be shewn

(a) That the dignity was not forfeited by an Act 5th and 6th Edward VI.

Before the Duke's execution, a doubt arose whether the judgment on him caused a forfeiture of the great estates he had amassed, especially such of them as were vested in trustees for him, and his enemies therefore procured a special Act to be passed, intituled, "An Act touching the limitations of the Possessions and Inheritances of the Duke of Somerset." By the last clause of this Act, after reciting that the Duke was lawfully attainted of felony, it was enacted "that the said Duke and his heirs and his heirs male begotten on the body

¹⁰⁹ 3rd Inst., pp. 13—212.

of the said Lady Anne his wife shall by authority of this Act lose and forfeit to the Kings' Highness his heirs and successors for ever, and also be deprived from henceforth for ever as well of the names of Viscount Beauchamp, Earl of Hertford and Duke of Somerset, and every of them as also of all and every other his and their Honour or Honours, Degrees, Dignities, Estate, pre-eminence and styles, by whatsoever name or names the said Duke had been called, named or created by any Letters Patent, Writs, or otherwise."

This clause was not within the original object of the Act, which was confined, as the title specifies, to the limitation of the Duke's lands; but on the third reading in the Lords an addition was made, confirming the attainder of the Duke and others,¹¹⁰ and sent down to the Commons, with a request that it might be annexed to the Act, which was eventually done. But it was at first rejected, according to Bishop Burnet, who says the Lords added a proviso to the Bill confirming the Duke's attainder, but that was cast out in the Commons.¹¹¹

Penal statutes must be construed strictly, and following the language of this Act, its operation should be confined to dignities, by whatsoever name the Duke had been called or created by Letters Patent, writs, or otherwise—that is, solely to the dignities conferred on him personally. Had it been intended to embrace the old dormant Barony, more comprehensive words should have been used. If the Barony was not lost sight of altogether, possibly it was not intended to be included; for it must be borne in mind that the main object of the Act was to degrade the issue of the second marriage, and no allusion is made to the issue of the first, although in the Patents of Creation, they took vested interests in the dignities, by way of remainder, which were not attempted to be destroyed.

It may be said that the words, "the said Duke and his

¹¹⁰ Lords' Journals, 12th April, 1551, 6th Edward VI.

¹¹¹ *Abridged History of Reformation*, p. 164.

heirs," include the issue by the first marriage, but they may fairly in point of construction be confined, as well as the words "heirs male," to heirs "begotten on the body of the second wife."

It is open to argument also whether the words "the said Duke and his heirs," would strictly apply to Edward Seymour, his son by his first wife, in his relation to the Beauchamp Barony, for he did not take as heir to the Duke, but as heir of the body of John Beauchamp (II), and had only to trace his descent in blood through his father.

(b) The next point is that the Barony was not forfeited by the attainder, which was an attainder of felony, and not of high treason.

Whether a dignity is absolutely forfeited and extinguished by an attainder of felony seems a doubtful question. The learned Mr. Cruise, in his "Treatise on Dignities,"¹¹² lays it down that "a dignity created by writ, and descendible to heirs general, is forfeited by attainder of felony of the person possessed of it; for Lord Coke says, if he was noble or gentle before, he and all his posterity are by the attainder made ignoble."

On the other hand, the Committee of the House of Lords¹¹³ report that they had found what might be deemed contradictory opinions on the effect of such attainder. In one case they say, an attainder of felony was considered as having by corruption of blood prevented the descent of the dignity to the issue of the person attainted; in another, that loss of the dignity by attainder might be implied; but on a third, that it was doubtful whether it was considered that attainder of felony caused a forfeiture, as the son of a Peer so attainted was summoned and took his seat in Parliament without any objection, although an attempt was made afterwards to pass an Act of restitution.

¹¹² p. 123.

¹¹³ 4th Rep. Dig. Peer, pp. 277, 278, etc.

Entailed dignities are not forfeited by attainder of felony beyond the life of the offender,¹¹⁴ and the Lords' Committee seem to favour the opinion that a Peerage created by writ is rather an estate tail than a fee simple; for it can only, they observe, descend to the heirs of the body of the person first summoned. So that in point of endurance it is equivalent to a dignity limited by Letters Patent to the heirs of the body of such person.¹¹⁵ In this view of the question there seems no reason or principle why a Barony by writ should not stand on the same footing as an entailed dignity, and be forfeited only during the life of the offender.

III. Under this head it is submitted—

(a) That if the dignity was forfeited it was restored by the Act 7th Edward VI, entitled “An Act for the Restitution in Blood of Sir Edward Seymour, Kt.”

This was the Duke's second son by his first marriage, who, by the death of his brother, had become the Duke's only son by that marriage. The exact words of the Act are:—

“On the Petition of Edw^d Seymour, K^t now eldest Sonne of Edw^d S. late D. of Somerset begotton of the bodye of Katheryne Filoll, one of the dr^s and hr^s of William Filoll, K^t dece^d and first wyef unto the s^d late D. of Somert. That wha^s the s^d Ed. late D. of S^t by the lawes of y^r Highnes' Realme of England was lately attained of felonie, whiche attainedor was ratified and confirmed by Acte of Pleament, made in the cession of Pleament holden at Westm^r in the fifth and sixth yere of yo^r Noble reign, and by reason thereof yo^r sayd subject standethe and ys a parsonne dysabled to be heire to the sayd late Duke by reason of the corruption of the bloodd happened by the said attaindor. It may please yo^r highnes of yo^r most noble and haboundant grace that yt may be enacted by authoritee of this pnte Pleament that yo^r sayd subjecte and his heires may bee and shall be by virtue of this pnte Pleament

¹¹⁴ Cruise, p. 123.

¹¹⁵ 4th Report, p. 329.

restored and inhabled in blood as sonne and heire to the said Edward late D. of Som^t and that yo^r sayd subjecte and his heirs may be enabled to demand and hold all Honours, Castles, Lands, and hereditaments as may come from any collateral ancestors of him the sayd Edward Seymour as if such attainder had never been made.”¹¹⁵

The effect of this Act, it is with diffidence submitted, was to repeal any attainder caused by the recited Act 5th and 6th Edward VI, if that Act did extend to the Barony of Beauchamp; and if it did not, and the Barony was, as has been suggested, not absolutely extinguished at common law by the attainder of felony, but only suspended by the corruption of blood, then that impediment was removed by this Act, and Sir Edward Seymour was enabled to trace his title to the dignity through his father as if no corruption had taken place.

In 1660, William Seymour, Marquis of Hertford, then the lineal heir of the Protector by his second marriage, was restored by Act of Parliament to the Dukedom of Somerset only, and his descendants enjoyed the dignity until the death of Algernon, seventh Duke, in 1749-50, without issue male, when it devolved, according to the Patents of creation, with the Barony of Seymour, on Sir Edward Seymour, Bart., the Protector's lineal heir by his first wife, who was already entitled to the old Barony of Beauchamp, if still existing. The Dukedom and Baronies descended to the twelfth Duke, who died in 1885, but as his Grace left no issue male, the Dukedom and Barony of Seymour passed to his brother, the thirteenth Duke, whilst the Barony of Beauchamp, being a Barony by writ, would be inherited by his three daughters—Lady Jane Hermione Graham, Lady Ulrica Frederica Jane Thynne, and Lady Helen Guendolen Ramsden, and be in abeyance between them.

¹¹⁵ Parl. Roll, Pub. Rec. Off., no. 13.

Castle Cary Churchwardens' Accounts, 1628 to 1699.

BY THE REV. A. W. GRAFTON.

Vicar of Castle Cary.

THE earliest churchwardens' accounts of Castle Cary still extant are dated April 27th, 1628. They witness to the ringing of the curfew, the preaching of a lecture, and the possession in the church of a chained copy of Bishop Jewel's works.

- "Item paid to William Gibson for a quarter's wages dewe at Michaellmas for keepeinge the clocke & for ringinge the Bell to Curfey & to lecture v^s
- "Item paid to Peter Eton for the preacher's dyett for this yeare ix^s iiij^d
- "Item paide to Christopher Wadman for the mending the chaine to fasten Bishopp Jewells workes to a deske ij^d "

In 1633, the next complete account remaining, forty shillings appears as the annual payment to an organist. The "preacher" for the lecture is also still provided for. The payment for playing the organ is repeated till 1643, and is then discontinued.

- "Item, paid to William Younge for Michaellmas and Christmas, Being two quarters wages for playeinge upon the Organs xx^s
- "Item, paid for the preachers Dyett for this yeare past the some of xvij^s "

Broad cloth, with silk fringes, for the Pulpit and Communion Table was provided at an expenditure of £2 13s. for the former, and £3 for the latter, including making up. A

new Communion Book was bought for ten shillings, and "a Regester for the Bibell" [a table of lessons?] for 2s. 6d. Eighteen shillings was paid "for making of the Commandments in the Chancell."

In the accounts presented in 1634 "a Book of the Kinges declaration of sportes" costs sixpence, and "a parish Ruck nett" thirteen pence. This latter item occurs again in 1658; "laid forth for a Rooke nett £1 0s. 2d." These two entries may perhaps partly explain and correct one another. "Ruck" is more intelligible as "Rooke," and the price in the second instance must surely be a mis-writing for 1s. 2d. In 1669, "one Ruke nett" is included in the inventory of church vessels and cloths. In 1671, the two last entries in the inventory are, "Also, one Rooke nett and two stands thereto belonging. Also, one hears cloth for y^e use of y^e parish." The hearse cloth, or pall, was a new one, bought of or through Edward Russe for £1 18s. Inventories are repeated at intervals, from 1651 to 1735, and then cease. In all of them a silver cover for the chalice is mentioned, which is no longer forthcoming. Similarly a pewter flagon appears throughout, and has passed away, having been superseded by a silver one in 1783.

Returning to 1634, the railing in of the Communion table and the purchase of a new Bible are worth noting, and even the amounts paid may be interesting. The joiner brought from Bruton "for to Raile in the Communion Borde" received £1 13s. 8d. for his labour and for "the timber that belonge to that worke." "A newe Church Bible" was purchased for £3, from "Mr. Henrie Taunton at London" (probably a relative of a former Vicar), and three shillings were "paid for caryage of the same Bible," presumably from London. "The Kinges armes" were also mended by a joiner from Pennard.

In 1635, "a hood for our minister" is entered as costing the parish £1 3s. 6d. for "stuff" to make it, besides two shillings to a man "for a daies worke for ridinge to Wells to buy" the stuff, and a shilling for his horse hire.

In the accounts for the year ending April, 1637, contributions of 2s. 10d. and 2s. 6d. are recorded "toward the repaireing of London Bridge;" and "for a passaige waie betweene England and Scotland." The "passaige waie" probably means a bridge over the Tweed at Berwick. "A new Register Booke for this parishe church" cost twenty-four shillings and sixpence. It is a parchment book, well bound, is still in good preservation, and contains the record of baptisms, marriages and burials from 1636 to 1769. From 1653 to 1662, there are births instead of baptisms; and during part of the same period, marriages are entered by a registrar, sworn in before the magistrate, John Cary, who lived at Dimmer.

Another payment this same year is sixpence "for a warrant for Thomas Higdon of Sparkeford about fisherine waie." The word "fisherine" is plainly written, but does not seem to be a known or recognised expression. The obvious conjecture is that "fisherine waie" means right of fishing, but it is only a conjecture.

The railing in of the churchyard by the Bishop's order, in the year ending April, 1638, is noticeable:—

"Item laide forth the 9th and xth daies of Januarie
at Wells at delivering a peticion to the Bishoppe
about the Raileinge of the Church yard ... ij^s vj^d"
The Timber, Iron, &c., for the Railing cost ... xvj^s vij^d

The next account, made up to September 1639, records the expenditure of 3s. 8d. "in charges at Wells Corte about the Terior of the Vicarage howses, and for sending the saide Terior into the Corte."

An earlier Terrier of 1606, preserved in the Bishop's Registry at Wells, testifies that "there doth appertain to the Vicarage of Castle Cary, one Dwelling house, a Barne, a Kitching, a Garden, and Orchard." The later terrier may have been required in connexion with the railing in of the

churchyard, to define carefully the boundary between it and the old vicarage garden. The garden is shewn in the map of the manor,¹ made about 1670, to have been contiguous. The Museum Catalogue dates it 1650, but Mr. Creed was then Vicar, and it must therefore be later. The exact position of the house is not clearly marked, and has since been entirely forgotten.² Bishop Hobhouse has kindly furnished some notes from Bishop Stafford's Register at Wells, from which it appears that in the year 1426, the vicarage manse was near the Prior of Bath's "Curia." The site of this is no doubt "Parsonage close," shewn in the map as adjoining the vicarage garden. The following entries in the accounts may help to the ultimate identification of the old site:—

"Pd Michael Gibbs for setting up y ^e wall against churchyard	...	...	...	...	8 ^s
"Pd more to him for 15 Dayes worke in setting up y ^e wall against Vicaridge at 14 ^d per day	...	...	...	...	18 ^s 1 ^d
"Pd for 14 Loade of Stones to amend the said way by Vicaridge	...	...	...	...	14 ^s "

These from expenditure for the year ending May, 1699.

Similarly, as far back as 1634, payment was made for "mending of some faults in the church waye between Mr. Tompson's [the Vicar's] & the church hatche." Even the "two Whirliegogs," *i.e.*, turnstiles, "to stand in the church waie near to Mr. Tompson's house," fit in well with the same proximity. The two turnstiles cost 6s. 8d.

Not only did Bishop Piers, in 1638, enforce the proper railing in of the church yard, but he had also to reprove irregularities in the Church service, preachings unaccompanied by the required reading of the Prayer Book prayers:—

"Item, laid forth in charges when the churchwardens did ride to Wells to my lord Bishop

¹ Brit. Mus. Addl. MS. 9050.

² See Mr. Meade's paper in *Proceedings*, vol. xvi.

for that fault was found for not reading of
 prayers in due Times iij^s ij^d ”

This same year contributions were sent to those necessary repairs of old St. Pauls, which resulted in Inigo Jones' classical porticos and other disfigurements:—

“Item, for writting the names of all those in this
 parishe that gave voluntarie toward the repaire-
 ing of St Paules Church in London... .. ij^d ”

In the year ending May 1640, the churchwardens “rode to Wells to search whether Mr. Smith were a lawful minister or not.” The cost to the parish this time was only a shilling. The next year a similar sum of fourteen pence sufficed “when we was at Evill [Yeovil?] about Recusantes.”

Some time in 1642 or 1643, the parish surplices were stolen:—

“Item, laid forth for Goeing to north Cadburie
 3 times for fetching and Carrying home their
 Surplisse borrowed of the Churchwardens when
 our Surplisses were Carried away viij^d ”

The following year, £1 6s. 8d. was expended upon 9 $\frac{3}{4}$ yards of holland for making a new surplice.

“Item, given to a minister that preacht a Sermon
 in this Church v^s

“Item, for amending the Turneing deske that
 beareth upp the Byble and for placing the
 said deske in the Ministers pewe viij^d ”

In September, 1645, Fairfax and Cromwell, with artillery and a victorious army, were some days in and about Cary, on their way from taking Sherborne Castle to storming Bristol and gaining possession of Nunney. Collinson states that Cary church “retains the marks of Cromwell's fury, which entirely demolished the organ, and defaced many of its ornaments.” The payments in the accounts of the year 1645 were never

finished or agreed to, though begun on two pages. In 1646 the parish rate does not appear to have been thoroughly collected, and the accounts, though complete, are briefer than usual. The subjugation by the Parliament is evidenced by the churchwardens being summoned to swear to the Presbyterian league and covenant:—

“Item, costs at Welles when wee were called
about the covenant 1^s
“Item, costs for a warrant 6^d”

There was no audit in 1647, but in 1648 there are full accounts for the two years. The disbursements include recasting the bells and re-leading the roof of the church, to repair the damage done by the soldiers of Fairfax and Cromwell. An entry about the bells shews that the Vicar was within reach and acknowledged, though perhaps not allowed to officiate:—

“Item, laide forth to Francis Goare for goeing
to Mr. Tompson for the keye of the vicarage
barne doare for casting of the bells in the saide
Barne 2^s 6^d”

Fifty-two pounds of fresh lead, at 2d. the pound, were provided for the church roof; 1s. 6d. was spent on mending the pulpit cloth and cushion; and William Young is paid 4s. 4d. for keeping the clock, but without any mention of his playing the organ since 1643. Possibly the organ was disused for a year or two before its destruction. The parish funds provided, as was usual, for the entertainment of strange preachers:—

“Item, laide forth to fower severall ministers which
preacht here at severall times 14^s 6^d”

In 1649, one of the ministers of the previous year was a Mr. Boles.

“P^d to James Napper for eight quartes of Musk-
edin 12^s 6^d
“P^d him for a quart of sack for Mr. Boles ... 1^s 4^d”

There are no accounts presented in 1650.

In 1651 the churchwardens are John Cosens and Stephen Russe. Their account "made the seaventeene daie of Aprill 1651" is "at one rate, being gathered for two yeares past and ended." The "Receipts" begin:—

" Sir Henrie Bercklye knight ³	...	...	ix ^s
" Edward Kirton esquier ...	...	...	x ^s vj ^d
" William Kirton gent ...	...	...	vij ^s vj ^d
" John Carie esquire ...	...	...	xij ^s "

Amongst the "Expenses" are nearly £2 for "French Green cloth for the Communion table. Another entry this year is:—

"Item, laide forth for takeing downe of the vicarage barne 9^s 6^d "

In the next year, and for five more, six shillings are paid annually, either "for a roome to set the timber of the Vicarage house in," or for the same to set the timber and tiles in, or the tiles only. The taking down of a vicarage barn by the parish was unlawful. The unlawful possession of the material continued till the Restoration, when, no doubt, satisfactory restitution was arranged. The still unaccounted for loss of the vicarage dwelling-house came later on, after Mr. Creed's time. He was Vicar from 1664 to 1721.

Some time in 1658, the churchwardens made a "Journie unto Ivellchester to returne in an answere to the warrant concerning the mennistrie." This may have to do either with the conditions under which Mr. Tompson continued to hold the office of Vicar, or with some preacher who officiated. Edward Kirton, the loyal steward of the lord of the manor had been compelled, in 1646, to settle £50 a year "for the augmentation of the minister of Castle Cary."⁴

³ Sir H. Berkeley resided on his property at Yarlington and was owner of Foxcombe in Cary parish.

⁴ See Mr. Batten's paper in vol. xvi. of these *Proceedings*.

The Restoration is marked by a payment of six shillings and eightpence "for mending the Kinges Armes," and 1s. 8d. for beer (spelt "beare") "for men to hang them up." The quart of sack for Mr. Tompson at Easter of the same year has nothing specially to do with his re-commencing the church services or with the Restoration, as suggested in Mr. Meade's paper in vol. xvi. It was a usual mark of Easter festivities and hospitality, begun in previous years, and continued far into the next century.

In 1678, singers from Bruton and Evercreech visited Castle Cary, and were hospitably received:—

"P ^d to Brewton Men when they sung here to				
make them Drinke	...	...	...	2 ^s
"P ^d to Evercritch men when they sung here to				
make them drink	...	...	...	1 ^s 6 ^d "

In 1679, there is a list of sixty-seven subscribers of "money collected towards the re-building of St Pals in London," after the great fire. The total from this parish was £2 13s. 9d.

In 1681, a similar list is given of "moneys collected within the parish of Castle Cary towards the Redemption of the English that are Slaves in the Turks dominions." "Some totall, £1 18^s 1^d "

In the year ending April, 1683, two shillings are "paid for a warrant against those that did not come to their parish church."

In 1688 there was a collection for "the French protestants" who took refuge in England after the revocation of the Edict of Nantes.

In the same year two shillings were "paid for beere to make the Ringers drinke when the Bishop was sett at Liberty," and six shillings more "p^d the Ringers when the L: B: of Bath & Wells came home." These are interesting memorials; the one, of Bishop Ken's efforts for the Huguenots; the other, of the general rejoicing at the acquittal of the seven bishops.

In the accounts for the year ending June 1690, there is the first and only mention of the payment of the ancient hearth tax, immediately after repealed. Either it had not previously been paid for churches, or the introduction of two fires in Cary church was a novelty :—

“Pd the collector of the ffire hearth for two
Chimneys in y^e Church 8^s ”

Another item in the same year is :—

“Pd for a book & proclamacon of the fast for y^e
third wensday in every moneth 1^s 6^d ”

This Wednesday fast, though not of such antiquity as the hearth tax, is equally a record for the first and last time of a feature in English life which was then passing away. Instituted in 1640, at the request of the Parliament, as a memorial of the projected Irish massacre and conspiracy, it had been widely observed, month by month, for the twenty years ending in the Restoration, and was now revived, while James II reigned in Ireland, and the battle of the Boyne had yet to be fought.⁵

In 1694 and 1699, payments are made in answer to briefs for the Irish Protestants. In the former year “the second brief;” in the latter, an unusually large sum, 11s. 3¼d., “to the protestant brief,” followed by 1s. 6d. “for the fast,” or rather, book of special prayers for the fast “about the distressed protestants.”

Other briefs subscribed to by Castle Cary, mentioned in the accounts, are as follows :—

Cheddington church in Kent, burnt by lightning. (Before April, 1628.)

Inhabitants of Aldheighford, Staunton Lacye, Salop. (Before June, 1634).

Brodnishe., (Before April, 1637).

⁵ See Mr. Batten’s paper in *Som. Arch. Proceedings*, vol. iv, pt. 2, p. 71; referring to Neal’s *History of the Puritans*, p. 553.

Rebuilding of parish church of Lidney, Gloucestershire.
(Before September, 1665.)

Newport, Salop. A fire. (Before April, 1668.)

"For the burning of Oxford." (Before April, 1672.)

Eaton, Bucks; Cottenham, Cambs.; and Blandford, Dorset.
(Before April, 1678.)

Bishton, Stafford; Budly, Devon; Duxford, Cambs.;
Stafford; East Peckham, Kent; Huntsworth, Yorkshire;
and Caister, Lincolnshire. (All in or about 1681.)

Portsmouth; Bridgets Donnihed and St. Andrews, and
Romsey. (Before October, 1685.)

Shillinghall, Yorkshire; and Alsiston, Sussex. (Before
July, 1686.)

White Chapple; and Heriford. (Before October, 1687.)

St. Ives; St. George's, Southwarke, London; Bishop's
Lavington, Wilts; and Morpeth, Northumberland. (Before
May, 1691.)

Sufferers at sea; and poor English men, slaves and captives,
in "Algeres and Tuness." (Before May, 1693.)

Bealt, Brecon; and "Tingmouth." (Before May, 1694.)

The entries in the accounts concerning the repairs to the
church house, the bells, destruction of birds, and the like, are
frequent, but have been passed over in this paper, as suffi-
ciently well known in general character, and of no very special
interest.

The annual scouring of the "gribb," or church ditch, may
just be mentioned for the sake of the old word. Old technical
expressions, such as "gemolles," for hinges, form a subject by
themselves, and belong rather to the dictionary than to the
local history or its connexion with the life and great events of
the time referred to in the above extracts.

Early Sculptured Stone at Oldest Camel Church, Somersetshire.

BY G. F. BROWNE, B.D.,

Disney Professor of Archaeology, Cambridge, and Canon of St. Paul's.

THIS stone is described and figured by Mr. Pooley, in his *Old Crosses of Somerset* (Longmans, 1877), page 157. The photographs which have been sent to me by the Rev. J. A. Bennett, of South Cadbury, explain one or two points which Mr. Pooley's engravings leave in doubt. I may mention particularly the heads, mouths, and eyes, of the two serpent-like creatures on that side of the stone which is divided into two panels, none of which I had detected in the engraving.

The sculpture is very intricate in its design, and it is not so artistically disposed as to lead us to imagine that the designer was a master in his art. On the side which is covered with one continuous pattern, the curves of the bodies of the serpents are not good, and they do not cross symmetrically. But a remarkable amount of interlacement has been got into a comparatively small space, and as far as I can see the rule of alternate 'over and under' is never departed from, so that it is not a careless piece of work by any means. Taking it as a whole, I am inclined to think that when the shaft was complete, and sculptured on all four faces, it was as rich and elaborate a monument as any of which we have fragments or portions remaining, though a true sense of this beautiful kind of art was not present with the designer.

Mr. Pooley remarks that the interlacements are so disposed



SCULPTURED STONE. WEST CAMEL.



in the oval space formed by the two bodies in the lower panel as to give the effect of a Greek cross in a vesica. The photograph does not shew that to my eye. But it is very interesting to note that on a pillar stone, or cross-shaft, in the crypt at Lastingham, where there are several pre-Norman treasures, one side is occupied by two serpents, head downwards, their bodies crossing and forming ovals as here, while their tails turn downwards at the top, and form one plain St. Andrew's cross in the upper vesica, there terminating. The artist has, in that case, emphasised the idea of a cross, by placing in the next vesica a plain Latin cross. The Lastingham shaft is a very simple sculpture as compared with this, for the tails terminate at the upper vesica after crossing once, instead of wandering over the whole face of the stone as here in intricate interlacements.

There is a stone at Rowberrow (Pooley, p. 8), which is covered by one serpent of this same character, its body fining off into a thin tail, which performs, by its convolutions, a long journey over all parts of the stone. Here again the interlacements are not artistically disposed, as they would have been at a good period of Anglian art in Northumbria; but they are invariably correct in the alternation of 'over and under.'

That there should be in Somersetshire two stones so closely resembling each other, which have come down from early times, is an indication of a local fashion or style of ecclesiastical art. And they no longer stand alone in the south-west. I send with this paper eight photographs, which shew the faces of two very remarkable stones—one at Dolton church in Devonshire, which must have been one of the most remarkable stones in the kingdom when it was whole, the other at Gloucester.

In looking at the Dolton photographs, it should be remembered that the upper of the two stones is upside down, the great sculptured shaft having been, at some time, broken into pieces, of which one was inverted and hollowed to make a font, and set on the other as a base. The east side shews two lacertine

creatures, forming an oval by their bodies crossing, as at West Camel, while their heads shew ears and rounded sides, and a sharp snout. The interlacements (of their tails I suppose) are very much better managed than at West Camel, the three triquetrae which occupy the three spaces left open by their necks and heads being as good as they could well be in conception, and fairly good in execution.

The Gloucester stone was found two or three years ago, when it became the subject of a good deal of discussion in *The Builder*. I have not heard where it was eventually placed for safety. It is a very rich piece of work, differing from that at West Camel in the creatures shewn, but otherwise of like character. On the side which I have marked *A*, the creatures are quadrupeds, the whole of one being shewn on the fragment, while immediately below the fore paws the head of another is seen. In the upper panel of *B*, the creature is a bird, and in the lower panel there are two lizards with legs and claws. In the upper panel of *C*, there is a creature like a griffin, with fore legs, and a body that fines off into an interlacing band, and in the lower panel are two such creatures, all but complete. *D* has only interlacing scrolls, springing off right and left from a central stem. The close resemblances which the general arrangement of this stone bears to that of the West Camel stone need not be pointed out.

The evidence has now become sufficiently strong for us to assert that in pre-Norman times—and, I think, not very late—there was a well defined and remarkable style of ecclesiastical art for lapidary purposes in the district in which these four stones lie. Let me here quote some remarks from my Disney Lectures, given in the University of Cambridge in 1888 and 1889, bearing upon early art in Wessex. My lectures are not yet published.

“In Wessex we have evidence from the first commencement of Christianity of a special connection with that part of Italy in which we find so much sculptured interlacement on marble

slabs of kin with our earliest Christian art in England—I mean Lombardy. You all know that the West Saxons were not converted by or through the Augustinian mission, but by a separate mission, by the ministry of Birinus. This Birinus was consecrated Bishop at Genoa, by the Pope's advice, in 634; not, as is usually said, by the Bishop of Genoa, but by the Archbishop of Milan, who at that time was living in the city of his southernmost suffragan, at Genoa. Birinus, then, with this Lombardic connection, baptised the King of Wessex at the Oxford Dorchester in 635, our Northumbrian Oswald being by chance at the Court at the time, fetching his bride, the King's daughter.

“I do not see why we should have any hesitation in supposing that a man like Birinus, treated with special favour at the King's Court, would naturally establish at once a certain amount of religious pomp and apparatus; and that it would be like in style to that to which he had been accustomed in his Italian home, presumably with some blending of the kind of ornament which he found in popular acceptance among his new flock. Indeed, we should be surprised if we learned that he took any other course than this. Thus, without saying that we have in Wessex any actual work done under the order of Birinus, I think we may fairly say that he would give the first impulse to Christian art there, that it naturally continued for some time at least on the lines on which he started it, and that those lines were such as I have indicated.

“But we have a significant hint that there may have been also a very different influence at work in Wessex. The West Saxon Kings had still a great deal of hard fighting to do after they became Christian, and it was not for nearly twenty years that they succeeded in dislodging the Britons from the forest land to their west, and occupying up to the Severn. It was the battle of Bradford-on-Avon, in 652, which gave them this additional territory, and it was almost immediately entered upon by one Meildulf, who founded the Monastery of Meldun,

or Malmesbury. And this Meildulf was what we should call an Irish monk. Thus we should not be surprised if in some of the earliest decorative work to be found in the dependencies of Malmesbury, there were signs of Hibernian influence.

“Meildulf, as you know, was succeeded as Abbot of Malmesbury by a relative of the West Saxon Kings, Ealdhelm, who made such a mark on the studies and the buildings of the West as it was the lot of few to make in any part of England. He built at once, besides the church or churches at Malmesbury, the well known churches of Bradford-on-Avon, Frome, Sherborne, and Wareham; superior, as Mr. Green says, quoting Mr. Freeman, to the famous churches Benet Biscop was rearing at this time by the Wear: not superior, the Northumbrian may rejoin, to the churches which Wilfrith was then rearing at Ripon and Hexham. Mr. Green adds that Malmesbury and Sherborne were the only churches of that very early time—meaning, no doubt, the only large and important churches—which the Norman architects spared when the great rebuilding set in.

“We have two interesting notices of the taste of Ealdhelm for artistic decoration, and in each case it is Italian art that is in question. The first concerns an ecclesiastical robe. Ealdhelm was visiting Rome as the guest of Pope Sergius I (687-701); he had sung the Mass, as was his daily custom; and in taking off his vestment [William of Malmesbury says, somewhat to my surprise, “the garment which they call a chasuble;” it would have seemed more natural to say “in taking off his chasuble”] thinking that the attendant was ready, he threw it off behind his back. The minister, however, was attending to something at another part of the altar, and was not there to receive the chasuble as it went back over Ealdhem’s head. There was no one and nothing to catch it. But lo! a ray of the sun, shining clear through the transparent glass of a window, caught the chasuble and held it miraculously suspended in the empty air. “Now this vestment,” William

adds, "whether he had taken it with him from England or had only procured it for the occasion we do not know, is with us still—[he finished this work, by the way, the *Gesta Pontificum Anglorum*, in 1125]. "It is of most delicate material," he continues, "dyed scarlet; and has black scrolls containing the representations of peacocks." Its length shewed that the Saint was a tall man, and would naturally increase the difficulty of throwing it over his head. Here we have at once the birds in scrolls of which we have seen so much on Anglian stones, and are to see more in my sixth lecture on stones in Lombardy.

"The other is a case more in point. When Ealdhelm returned from Italy, he brought with him a white marble altar, a beautiful piece of stone, 4 ft. long, $2\frac{1}{4}$ ft. broad, $1\frac{1}{2}$ ft. thick, with a projecting rim, beautifully wrought all round with crosses. The animal which was carrying it up the Alps—which must have been a camel, William thinks, for no beast of our regions could carry such a weight,—the animal fell, and broke the marble slab in two. Ealdhelm, it is unnecessary to say, infused vigour into the animal, so that it picked itself up again, and he miraculously mended the altar, leaving only an irregular mark or cicatrice where the fracture had been. Ealdhelm eventually got the altar safe back to England, and gave it to Ina, King of the West Saxons, who bestowed it upon the church of St. Mary at Bruton in Somerset, where it was still to be seen in William's days, a lively proof, as he says, of the holiness of Ealdhelm. I suppose there was an irregular seam in the marble, as to the origin of which this story was told. [A letter asking the present incumbent (1889) whether they have any local tradition of the stone has not been fortunate enough to receive an answer.]

"As to the weight which the camel would have to carry, you will see that the dimensions I have given, 4 ft. by $2\frac{1}{4}$ ft. by $1\frac{1}{2}$ ft., mean $13\frac{1}{2}$ cubic feet. I asked a practical friend a week or two ago how many cubic feet of marble go to a ton, and he

replied "of statuary marble, $13\frac{1}{2}$ ft." So the altar weighed just a ton.

"It is very interesting to find that the two points relating to Christian art which we are able to connect specially with Ealdhelm are scrolls with peacocks, and a slab of white marble sculptured all round with crosses. This pours a flood of light upon the character of the art of the time, both that in Italy and that introduced into England, and it seems to me to afford an almost startling justification of the claim I am in every lecture, in one form or another, putting forth—that we had these beautiful patterns in early England, and that they were using them at that time in Italy. The white marble altar, sculptured all round with crosses, given to Bruton church, is a description which, in itself, applies exactly to the altar of St. Satiro at Milan, of which I have spoken already, and am to speak in my sixth lecture. There is fortunately a third point connected with Christian art of the time, which William's life of Ealdhelm brings out, and it is for my purpose a very valuable point. When Ealdhelm died, he was at Doultun in Somerset, some 50 miles from Malmesbury. His body was brought with great pomp to be buried at Malmesbury, and at all the places where the body halted on the way—which was every seven miles—they put up, immediately after the burial was over, a stone cross, by order of the Bishop of Worcester, Ecguin, who buried him. All of these crosses remained perfect in William's time, without any sign of decay in the 416 years which had elapsed. The last of the series of crosses was set in the cloisters of Malmesbury itself. They were called in William's time Biscopstane, Bishop's stones. In speaking of Ealdhelm's death, it is interesting to note that the two ecclesiastics whom we thus mainly associate with the introduction and spread of Christian artistic feeling and work, Wilfrith and Ealdhelm, died in the same year, 709.

"And we have not even yet exhausted the hints on early Christian art which we get from Ealdhelm's history. King

Ethelwulf, about 837, made a shrine for Ealdhelm's bones. On the front he placed images of solid silver. On the back he represented the miracles of the saint in raised metal work. Another account adds that the metal work was composed of sheets of gold. The inscription was in letters of gold, in a crystal pediment. We learn at a later period, in the Danish invasion in the next century, that the shrine was adorned with precious stones. We might almost think we were reading an account of the great altar of Wolvinus at Milan.

"A massive sculptured slab was found in some restorations of the parish church at Bradford-on-Avon, and has no doubt at one time been the reveal of a doorway. It is now placed, with two or three other stones, in the little Saxon church which stands over against the parish church, and which I should think the large majority of those who can form an opinion believe to be the *ecclesiola*, the little church, which Ealdhelm built here, besides the monastery and larger church, and of which William of Malmesbury says that it was dedicated to St. Laurence and stood in his time. This slab is exactly the right width for the doorway into the north porch, or out of the north porch into the nave; it is not wide enough for the thickness of the wall at the chancel arch. There is, however, no sign of any such stone being missing in either doorway in the north porch, nor in the doorway on the south side of the nave; so if it ever belonged to this "little church" it must, I think, have been in the doorway of the south porch, now destroyed. The proper conclusion, I think, is that it served as the reveal of a doorway in the original Saxon church of Ealdhem's monastery at Bradford, represented now by the parish church, in whose walls it was found, and had nothing to do with the *ecclesiola*.

"The interlacing pattern round the edge of the stone is simple, though I do not know it elsewhere. The sculptured slabs at St. Abbondio, Como, have several of them an interlacing border as this has. The pattern in the lower half of

the stone is, I believe, always considered to be intensely Irish; in the east of Scotland it occurs frequently on the so-called Pictish stones; I only remember one other example of it in England, and that is on the font at Deerhurst. The puzzle at Deerhurst is that you have this intensely Irish pattern enclosed within a border of classical scrolls, with flowers and fruit. Now if you look at the map, you will see that Deerhurst is on the Severn, about thirty miles to the north-west of Malmesbury, while Bradford is about twenty miles to the south of Malmesbury; and Bruton, to which Ina gave Ealdhelm's altar, is about twenty miles further still from Malmesbury. Thus the influence which gave Italian and Irish work to the district south of Malmesbury, may conceivably have extended across the border to a distance not so great. If that is not the explanation of the Deerhurst font, it remains a coincidence which demands an explanation, that the two examples on a considerable scale of this most un-English and un-Italian pattern, in combination, too, with Italian patterns, are found on either side of the great Wessex monastery of Ealdhelm, founded by an Irishman.

"The panel filled with Latin crosses is very pretty. It reminds one at once of the great page in the Durham Cassiodorus, written, as an entry in their early catalogue says, *manu Bedæ*, without authority and probably in error. There is a slab something like it at Clonmacnois. It reminds us, too, that Ealdhelm's altar was sculptured all round with crosses; and the altar of St. Satiro at Milan, from which place Ealdhelm probably got his altar, is covered with Greek crosses much as this slab is with Latin crosses.

"I mentioned that Ealdhelm died in Somersetshire, fifty miles from Malmesbury, and that crosses were put up at each seven miles, remaining complete to William of Malmesbury's time. Now Bradford-on-Avon is about $17\frac{1}{2}$ miles from Malmesbury on the map, on the main road into Somersetshire, and as the line is fairly direct, that will come to about 21 miles

by road. Thus we should expect that one of the crosses would come very near Bradford, at least; and considering the ecclesiastical importance of the place, we may, I think, fairly make sure that Bradford was one of the resting places of the Saint's body, and that a cross was set up there. We have at Bradford the fragments of an early cross, both shaft and head. There are curious complications in the work, simple as it looks at first. As a fact, I only know one other example of this kind of difficulty and this kind of pattern, and that is on two fragments of crosses now in the Bath Museum, brought there from some country church long ago. Thus here again we have the localization of types of which I have spoken, if we have nothing more."

In considering how the Christian art, which I suppose to have been originally Lombardic, changed its style, and became Dragoneseque, like a good deal of the Northumbrian art, we have a very interesting piece of evidence, I think, beyond dispute. William of Malmesbury, writing, say, about the year 1100, describes the antiquities of the great church of Glastonbury. He tells us especially of one of the Abbats, Tica, who had fled from Northumbria before the Danes, in 754, and brought with him relics of many of the Northumbrian saints, of Bishop Aidan, of Hild, of five Abbats of Wearmouth, and so on. Tica was eventually buried in a tomb which William describes as *arte celaturæ non ignobilis*, with an epitaph which he read, setting forth that his tomb was constructed with marvellous beauty; as though this Northumbrian Abbat Tica had been honoured with a tomb ornamented in the intricate Northumbrian manner, though the place of his burial was Glastonbury. William goes on to say that in the cemetery King Arthur and his wife were buried, between two pyramids or obelisks, and that Kenwin was buried with one pyramid; this last he describes in a later chapter as *nobilitèr exsculpta*. And then he comes to this interesting statement:—I would gladly explain what almost no one knows anything

about, if I could but make out what is the meaning of those two pyramids which stand a few feet from the ancient church. The one which is the loftier and the nearer the church is 26 feet high and has five tiers, or tablets, or storeys—*tabulatus*. It is very ancient, but it has on it things which can be clearly read, though not clearly understood. On the upper tablet or storey is a representation—*imago*—in pontifical dress; on the next a representation—*imago*—with the pomp of a King, and certain letters. In the third there are names. In the fourth names. In the fifth and lowest an *imago*, and an inscription. The other pyramid is 18 feet high, and has four *tabulatus*, with inscriptions. I would not rashly say what these signify, but I suspect that the bones are contained within, in hollowed stones, of the persons whose names are inscribed on the outside.

Leland saw these pyramids or obelisks, which I suppose were tapering stone pillars or shafts, just such as those we have in Northumbria. They were greatly perished in his time, so that even with the aid of a magnifying glass he could barely make out enough to follow the description of William of Malmesbury. I have traced a portion of one of them down to the end of last century, but I fear it is now wholly lost.

The description of these obelisks is very much like some of the great Northumbrian pillars of the early Anglian period, and it seems not very unreasonable to suppose that the Abbat Tica, who had so great a reverence for relics, introduced this method of perpetuating the memory of those whose relics he very probably placed there, introducing at the same time the Northumbrian style of interlacing ornament, in place of such remains of Ealdhelm's style as may have survived in the district.

Mr. Bennett informs me that West Camel church was given in pre-Domesday times to Muchelney Abbey, and that Muchelney was founded probably by Athelstan in 939. It

may be in point to note that Athelstan ordered four stone crosses to be set up to mark the bounds of the Sanctuary of Beverley in Yorkshire, and these crosses are described as *nobiliter insculptæ*. Thus work of this kind was going on as late as Athelstan's time. The deficiencies in the designs of the West Camel stone are such as we should attribute to a period of stagnation or decay in artistic feeling, not to the rudeness of youth with a great future before it; and I should be inclined on a survey of all the circumstances to say that the shaft of which it has formed part may well have been designed and executed early in Athelstan's reign. I must leave those who wish to do so to suggest a special leaning towards Dragonesque ornament on the part of the district whose men fought under the Dragon of Wessex.

Inscribed Stone on Winsford Hill.

BY JOHN LL. WARDEN PAGE.



WHEN on Exmoor last summer I learnt that a stone with some lettering which no one had been able to decipher, was to be seen upon Winsford Hill. I had previously heard from Mr. W. Bidgood that such a stone existed, and this additional information at once decided me upon visiting the spot. But it was not till the second visit that I was fortunate enough to discover the stone. It stands by the side of an old road cutting off the angle made

by the road from Dulverton to Withypool crossing that from Tarr's Steps to Winsford, and is of the ordinary local, hard, slaty rock, roughly shaped, and with the surface fairly dressed. The height is three feet seven inches; the breadth fourteen inches, and the thickness seven. Across the middle runs a dyke of quartz. The upper part (how much it is impossible to say) has disappeared, thanks to the vandalism of a labourer, who, but three months before my visit, amused himself by knocking it off with his pick.

The inscription is perpendicular, and cut in letters of rude design, of which one at least appeared extremely doubtful. After a careful examination I came to the conclusion that the legend read—

CVR̄ACI
FPVS

the last letter representing either S or C, the tail of what I am since assured is S being in the then light almost indiscernible. The first word was, I thought, manifestly *Curataci*, the ligature \bar{A} (=AT) being not uncommon in stones of Romano-British type. But the second was a puzzle. Dealing, therefore, with the first only, I interpreted it to be *son of Curatacus*, and came to the conclusion that the FPVS was the remains of a word of which the first part had disappeared owing to the reprehensible treatment above referred to. I could find no trace of ogams.

The next proceeding was to obtain the opinion of an expert, and through the kindness of Mr. Elton, Q.C., M.P., my sketch was forwarded to Professor Rhys, probably the best living authority on these inscriptions. He wrote me as follows: "I take the inscription to be of the Romano-British type, which I have been in the habit of associating in Wales and Cornwall with the fifth and sixth centuries. I am not sure, without seeing the stone itself, as to the correct reading, but I should say that, according to your facsimile, the first name should read *Curataci*. The next letters I can make nothing of, unless they are the imperfect remains of F I L V S, that is to say—*filius*. This is, however, a mere guess."

On the 20th August inst. (1890), I met the Professor, his wife,—a lady of no small experience in these matters,—Mr. Elton, and Mr. F. T. Elworthy, by appointment, and conducted them to the stone. Unfortunately, our time was limited, but after an examination of less than an hour, the Professor, though, like myself, doubtful about the second character, pronounced for

CAR \bar{A} ACI
EPVS

That is *Carataci nepus* (the N having vanished in the fracture). *Nepus* being an occasional Romano-British reading of *nepos*, the interpretation would be "a (or *the*) kinsman of *Caratacus*," or, as we wrongly call him, *Caractacus*. At the time of our

visit there was no actual evidence that this N had ever existed. The reading given by Professor Rhys has, however, since been supported by the Rev. J. J. Coleman, the Local Secretary of the Society for Dulverton, who has known the stone for seven of eight years. Hearing, about three years¹ since, that a portion had become broken off, he visited the spot and secured and buried the two pieces. "One of these pieces," he writes, "is inscribed distinctly with **N**, and it exactly fits on to the part of the stone which is inscribed **EPVS**, the **N** evidently forming part of the same word as that to which **EPVS** belongs." It will be observed that the buried letter is cut *reversed*, a not uncommon error even nowadays.

Owing to the doubt attaching to the second letter of the first word, it was decided to take a mould of the inscription. Accordingly, on the 11th September we again gathered at the stone, those present being Mr. Elworthy, Dr. Murray, Editor of the new English Dictionary, Mr. Beuttler, Head Master of Wellington Grammar School, and myself. The mould or 'squeeze' was taken on wet blotting paper, and left, we thought, little doubt that the reading was "*Carataci epus*."

What Caratacus this was it is of course impossible to say. The most famous bearer of the name was Caradoc, King of the Silures (South Wales), who opposed a most determined front to the Romans, but was by them defeated in 46, and led captive to Rome in 51. Every one will remember the story of his artless expression of amazement at the wonders of the Imperial City, and his bitter remark on the possessors of such palaces envying him his Celtic hovel. The story came to the ears of Claudius. Caradoc "was taken before the Emperor," says Professor Freeman in his *Early English History*, "who received him kindly and gave him his liberty, and, according to some writers, allowed him still to reign in part of Britain as a prince subject to Rome."

¹ The stone therefore must have been mutilated twice.

“*In part of Britain.*”—Evidently not the land of the Silures, where the Roman probably feared further revolt as a consequence of his return. Is it not possible that he made a new home on the southern shore of the Severn estuary, within sight of the mountains he loved so well, and became a prince of the Damnonii?

Another Caratacus was the son of Gruffydd, prince of South Wales—that Gruffydd who was deposed and slain by a prince of the northern portion the Principality, son of the warlike Llewellyn. This chieftain flourished a thousand years later. He it was, who in 1065 slew Earl Harold’s workmen, as they were building King Edward’s hunting lodge at Portskewett. But, if Professor Rhys is right in assigning a date as far back as the fifth or sixth century to the stone, this Caratacus can hardly have been the ancestor of the man whose weathered monument stands on Winsford Hill.

“The kinsman of Caratacus.”—This is all we know about him. But that he was a great man among the Damnonii who will doubt? At any rate it is pleasant to think that this stone may mark the last resting place of a chieftain, proud, even four hundred years after the death of Caradoc, to claim descent from the brave but simple prince whom we learnt to admire in the days of our youth.

A legend clings to the spot as a matter of course, but a legend too common to be of the slightest assistance. The neighbours say that treasure is buried here—a treasure, thinks Professor Rhys, so mythical that it would be a pity to disturb the stone to seek for it.

I know of no similar stone in Somersetshire, though I have seen three—one with ogams, as well as the Romano-British inscription—in Devonshire. They stand in the garden of the Vicarage at Tavistock. Another formerly stood at Fardel, near Ivybridge; it is now in the British Museum; and I fancy a fifth will be found in the neighbourhood of Modbury.

In conclusion, Professor Rhys regards the stone as “one of

the most important monuments in South-Western England," and will therefore, I venture to hope, support Mr. Elton, who gave me to understand that he would write to Genl. Pitt-Rivers, Director of Ancient Monuments, and endeavour to induce him to take the proper legal steps for its preservation. May success attend his efforts; but, from the manner in which the Act for the Preservation of Ancient Monuments is drawn, and its neglect of similar relics in Devon and Cornwall, it is not well to indulge in any very sanguine expectations.

Since writing the above my attention has been directed to a note written by Professor Rhys for the *Academy* of August 30th last. After giving the reading as Carataci (n)epus, he notices "an oblique line meeting or nearly meeting the second limb of the first A, apparently forming a small conjoint V." This would make the word CAVRATACI. But on the whole he was inclined to think that this mark formed no part of a letter,² thus leaving the word CARATACI.

His interesting dissertation on both words I copy *in extenso*. "As to the form *nepus* for *nepos*, this is countenanced by *pronepus* for *pronepos* in the Bodvoc inscription on Margam Mountain in Glamorgan. "Carataci," I need hardly say, is the genitive of "Caratacus;" which is the reading adopted by the best editors of Tacitus, instead of the gibberish "Caractacus."³ In Welsh the name became Caratauc, later Caradawg and Caradog. In Irish, on the other hand, the name is now Carthach, genitive Carthaigh; which we have in an Anglicised spelling in "MacCarthy." I mention the Irish forms, as I

² This mark, whatever it is, does not come out, except very faintly, upon the mould.

³ Mr. Sanford of Nynhead informs me that Zonaras (Ann. 10, 11) spells it *Καρατακος* (Caratakos), and that in a MS. of Tacitus, quoted as MS. Reg. in MS. Jes., it appears as Caratticus. Also that in MS. *Dionis Historie Romanæ libri deperditi excerptum Vaticanum*, 90, the name is *Καρτάκης* (*των βρεττανων αρχων Καρτάκης*).

am inclined to think that this inscription, like the ogam inscriptions of Devon, belongs to the Goidelic conquerors of the lands on both sides of the Severn Sea. This I infer from *nepus* being used just like the Irish *ua* or *O'*—"grandson, descendant," as in "the O'Donoghue," and the like. In fact the Four Masters mention no less than four men styled *Ua Carthaigh* or *O'Carthy*, of whom three are called chief ollaves of Connaught. To one of the three the Four Masters gave no name but *Ua Carthaigh*; the same is also the case with their fourth *O'Carthy*, an Abbot whose death is given under the year 1442. This kind of nomenclature is more familiar, to say the least of it, among Goidels than among Brythons; and I am inclined to guess the nationality of the Winsford Hill stone accordingly, though it would have been very gratifying to come across the resting-place of a descendant of the great Caratacus, who made such a vigorous stand against the legions of Rome."

NOTE. — The mould referred to became clearer when thoroughly dry, and shows the inscription much more legibly than the stone itself.⁴ It brings out two or three other letters — *R* and *G* are quite distinct—evidently of a later date. The mould itself, or a cast of it, will be placed in the Society's Museum. It has been examined with great interest by many eminent antiquaries at Oxford, who fully support Professor Rhys in his opinion.

Sir Thomas Acland, the owner of Winsford Hill, has caused the stone to be securely protected by a stout fence.

The two pieces lately broken off from the top of the stone were found, and have been carefully hidden by the writer close by.—F. T. E.

⁴ The inscription of course appears much more plainly on the wood-cut than upon the stone, where, in a dim light, it is scarcely legible.—J. LL. W. P.

On the Probable Nature and Distribution of the Palæozoic
Strata beneath the Secondary, etc., Rocks of the Southern
Counties, with special reference to the prospects of ob-
taining Coal by boring South of the Mendips.

BY W. A. E. USSHER, F.G.S.

INTRODUCTION.—So ably and so fully has the burning question as to the prospects of obtaining Coal beneath the Secondary rocks of the South of England been treated of in the Government Coal Commission Reports, and by Messrs. Judd, Prestwitch, and Whitaker, subsequently, in commenting on the supply of new facts, that any further remarks on the subject may appear to be redundant.

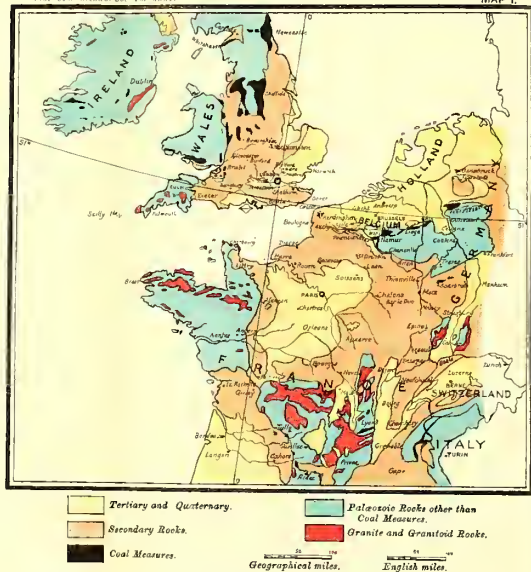
I think, however, that in transferring the question from a general to a local application, a more or less thorough acquaintance with any particular part of the area may be of use as introducing new factors for consideration, likely to be lost sight of or incidentally mentioned in a general review. When we consider that the south-western counties are, as it were, outside the range of the borings which have in recent years so much increased our knowledge of the underground Palæozoic rocks, and that they have in consequence received but little attention, it may not be amiss to offer some remarks on the general subject as bearing on this special region.

On the Probable Nature and Distribution of the Palæozoic Strata beneath the Secondary, etc., Rocks of the Southern Counties, with special reference to the prospects of obtaining Coal by boring South of the Mendips.

BY W. A. E. USSHER, F.G.S.

INTRODUCTION.—So ably and so fully has the burning question as to the prospects of obtaining Coal beneath the Secondary rocks of the South of England been treated of in the Government Coal Commission Reports, and by Messrs. Judd, Prestwitch, and Whitaker, subsequently, in commenting on the supply of new facts, that any further remarks on the subject may appear to be redundant.

I think, however, that in transferring the question from a general to a local application, a more or less thorough acquaintance with any particular part of the area may be of use as introducing new factors for consideration, likely to be lost sight of or incidentally mentioned in a general review. When we consider that the south-western counties are, as it were, outside the range of the borings which have in recent years so much increased our knowledge of the underground Palæozoic rocks, and that they have in consequence received but little attention, it may not be amiss to offer some remarks on the general subject as bearing on this special region.



MAP SHEWING THE GENERAL DISTRIBUTION OF THE
 PRIMARY, SECONDARY AND TERTIARY ROCKS, AND OF THE
 COAL MEASURES OF ENGLAND AND WESTERN EUROPE,
 — BY W. A. E. USSHER. —



- | | | | |
|------------------------------|-----------------|-------------------------|----------|
| Alluvium. | Trias. | Carboniferous Limestone | Devonian |
| Burtle Beds (recent marine). | Coal Measures. | Lower Limestone Shales. | |
| Liassic and Rhaetic | Millstone Grit. | Old Red Sandstone. | |

Scale — British Statute miles.

— GEOLOGICAL MAP —

OF THE AREA BETWEEN THE QUANTOCKS AND MENDIPS,

— BY W. A. E. USSHER. —

FOLDOUT BLANK

As early as 1826, Buckland and Conybeare¹ pointed out the resemblance of the south-western Coal districts of England in geological structure and features to the country between Namur and Liège. Dufrénoy and Elie de Beaumont, in 1841,² inferred the extension of arms of the Carboniferous limestone sea from the Ardennes to the mountains of Wales and Scotland. M. Meugy, in 1852,³ observed that "the considerable thickness of the Tertiary strata in the west of Belgium and the department of the Nord, shows that there is a great depression, which forms the subterranean foundation of the city of London; and if there exist coal basins, which is not impossible, these could advance toward the south border of this depression near to Lille, and be more or less directly connected with the vast Coal formation which crops up in England from Wales into Scotland."⁴

The following is the general purport of the report made by Mr. Prestwitch on the probabilities of finding Coal in the South of England.⁵

"About two centuries ago the Belgian coal field was found to extend beneath the newer formation on the frontiers into France as far as Valenciennes. An uninterrupted Chalk district extended northward, and the Coal measures were supposed to be lost. But at a later period valuable Coal was found to exist at Anjin. This led to further search, and the Coal measures have been gradually followed in a western direction, under the Chalk, to within thirty miles of Calais. Looking at these facts, and reasoning on theoretical considerations, Mr. Godwin Austen concluded that Coal measures might possibly extend beneath the south-eastern part of England. He showed that the Coal measures which thin out under the

¹ *Geol. Trans.*, vol. i, pl. 2, 2nd ser., p. 220.

² *Explication de la Carte Géologique de la France*, p. 724-5.

³ *Essai de Géologie Pratique sur la Flandre Française*, p. 76.

⁴ See also Warrington Smith, *Coal and Coal Mining*, pp. 66 and 73; 1869.

⁵ *Coal Commission Report*, vol. i, p. xii.

Chalk near Théroutanne probably set in again near Calais,⁶ and are prolonged in the line of the Thames valley, parallel with the North Downs, and continuing thence under the valley of the Kennet, extend to the Bath and Bristol Coal area. He showed, upon theoretical grounds, that the Coal measures of a large portion of England, France, and Belgium were once continuous, and that the present Coal fields were merely fragments of the great original deposit preserved in hollows. These views are supported by many eminent geologists who gave evidence before the Commission, but they have been controverted by Sir Roderick Murchison, who contends that in consequence of the extension of the Silurian and Cambrian rocks beneath the Secondary strata of the South-East of England, and of the great amount of denudation which the Carboniferous rocks had undergone over the area of the South of England previous to the deposition of the Secondary formations, little coal could be expected to remain under the Cretaceous rocks. Upon a general review of the whole subject, Mr. Prestwich adopts, with slight variations, the views of Mr. Godwin Austen, and is led to the conclusion that there is the highest probability of a large area of productive Coal measures existing under the Secondary rocks of the South of England. He shows that the thickness of these overlying rocks is not likely to exceed 1,000 to 1,200 feet, and considers that there is reason to infer that the underground Coal basins may have a length of 150 miles, with a breadth of two to eight miles,—limits within which are confined the rich and valuable Coal measures of Belgium.”

Professor Ramsay,⁷ questioned as to the probability of Coal measures occurring under the Secondary rocks between the Mendips and Belgium, said:—“I should consider that the rocks below the Secondary rocks would lie in a series of

⁶ See Appendix B.

⁷ *Coal Commission Reports*, vol. ii, p. 423.

undulations, but whether any of those undulations would necessarily throw in basins of Coal measures I am not prepared to say."

"The basins which contain Coal measures are simply a few basins in hundreds of Palæozoic basins, some of which contain Coal measures, and some of which do not, and underneath the secondary rocks these basins lie in the same way that they do where other English Palæozoic rocks form the surface."

References to the Franco-Belgian and Westphalian Coal fields, and to their comparative productiveness in relation to the English Coal fields;⁸ to the boring at Calais,⁹ and to the Coals of the Boulonnais,¹⁰ said to belong to the Carboniferous limestone, will be found in the Appendix.

DEEP BORINGS.

An admirable resumé of the various deep trial borings bearing on the subject of the occurrence of Coal measures beneath the Secondary strata is given by Mr. Whitaker.¹¹ In briefly alluding to these, I shall group them according to proximity of latitude.

Harwich—The most northerly of the borings in question was made at Harwich, on the Essex coast; in it Slaty Lower Carboniferous rocks¹² were encountered at a depth of 1,029 feet, being overlain by Gault.

Ware.—At about 56 miles west by south from this boring, a boring at Ware, in the adjacent county (Herts), proved Silurian rocks beneath Gault, at a depth of 797 feet.

Turnford, near Cheshunt.—At Turnford, near Cheshunt, in the same county, about seven miles south of Ware, Devonian rocks, consisting of Red Slaty Mudstones, were encountered beneath Gault at a depth of 1,081 feet.

Burford.—At Burford Signett, south of Burford, near the

⁸ Appendix A.

⁹ Appendix B.

¹⁰ Appendix B.

¹¹ *Journal of the Society of Arts*, for April, 1890.

¹² See Appendix C.

western border of Oxfordshire, at about 68 miles due west of Ware, Coal measures were proved under Triassic and Jurassic (*i.e.*, Liassic and Oolitic) strata, at a depth of 1,180 feet.¹³

All the above are practically on the same latitude, there being only '15 minutes' difference between the most northerly at Harwich and the most southerly at Cheshunt.

London and Environs.—The borings in London and its environs may be grouped together; the most northerly borings, Meux's in Tottenham Court Road, and at Kentish Town, being about 12 to 13 miles south from Cheshunt; and the most southerly at Streatham, only about six miles further south.

In the Kentish town boring red and grey Clays and Sandstones, etc., of uncertain age, were encountered under Gault at a depth of 1,114 feet.

At Meux's Brewery, about two miles south of the Kentish Town boring,¹⁴ Jurassic Limestones were encountered beneath the Gault, at a depth of 1,002 feet, and beneath them, at a depth of 1,064 feet from the surface, red shaly splitting mudstones, with an Upper Devonian Fauna, including *Rhynchonella cuboides*, *Spirifer disjunctus*, *Edmondia*, etc.¹⁵

At Crossness, near Blackwall, on the Thames, about 5½ miles eastward of Meux's, similar red beds to those in Kentish Town were met with beneath the Gault at a depth of 1,008 feet.

In the Richmond Boring,¹⁶ about nine miles south-west from Kentish Town, similar red beds to those encountered at Kentish Town and Crossness were met with, at a depth of 1,239 feet, under 87½ feet of Jurassic (Great Oolite) clays

¹³ Judd gives the thickness of Trias (Poikilitic) at Burford as 428 feet. *Quart. Journ. Geol. Soc.*, vol. xl, p. 753.

¹⁴ See Appendix D.

¹⁵ See Prestwich, *Q.J.G.S.*, Nov., 1878, pp. 902 to 913, where a full account of Meux's and the Crossness Borings are given. See also Whitaker's *Geology of London*, vol. ii, pp. 50–52.

¹⁶ See Judd and Homersham, *Q.J.G.S.*, 1884, p. 724; and *Ibid.*, 1885, p. 523. Appendix E.

and limestones, overlain by Gault. These doubtful beds were proved to a depth of 208 feet.

In the Streatham Boring, $7\frac{1}{2}$ miles south of Kentish Town, similar red and grey beds to those at Kentish Town, Crossness, and Richmond, were met with at a depth of 1,120 feet, under 38 feet of Lower Jurassic limestones, overlain by Gault.

The Chatham boring terminated in Oxford Clay, at a depth of 943 feet.

Dover.—The recent successful boring at Dover proved Coal measures at a depth of 1,160 feet, under about 660 feet of Jurassic (Portland to Bath Oolite) strata, overlain by Cretaceous rocks.

Battle.—The Subwealden boring near Battle was carried to a depth of 1,905 feet in Jurassic strata, proving a thick representation of the Upper and Middle Oolites.

Strike of Palæozoic rocks under London.—Mr. Whitaker points out the comparative evenness of the Old Rock floor beneath the Secondary strata, as shown by some of these borings. He considers that London is over one of the cross up rises, more or less at right angles to the main axis, probably separating Carboniferous basins.

Contour of the Palæozoic floor beneath the Secondary, etc., rocks of the South of England.—Whilst the heights above Ordnance datum of some of the borings, viz., Kentish Town, Meux's, Crossness, and Chatham, are given with the utmost exactitude by Prestwich and Judd; others, as Battle and Burford, I could only ascertain approximately. To my colleague, Mr. H. B. Woodward, I am much indebted for obtaining information on this subject, and an error of 20 feet being of no consequence for my present purpose, the following heights may be taken as sufficiently accurate for all practical purposes, the figures underneath giving the actual depth from sea level of each boring, obtained by deducting the height above the sea from total depth to Palæozoic rock, or doubtful

red beds, or to Secondary rocks not penetrated, as the case may be :—

	Harwich.	Ware.	Burford.	Turnford (Cheshunt).	Meux.	Kentish Town.
Above Sea-level,	6	205	380	105	85.7 in.	186.6 in.
Below Sea-level, 1023		592	800	976	978.5 in.	927.6 in.

	Crossness.	Richmond.	Streatham.	Chatham.	Dover.	Battle.
Above Sea-level,	3.6 in.	17	110	16	say 5	245
Below Sea-level, 1004.6 in.		1222	1010	927	1155	1660

The practically identical level of the Devonian rocks in Meux's and the Turnford bores is remarkable; and the approximation to that level of the red beds in the intervening Kentish Town boring might be taken as some argument for the Palæozoic (Devonian or Old Red Sandstone) age of these red beds; whilst the fact that the Richmond boring, as shown by Judd, was carried to a depth of 208 feet in them, and therefore to a depth of 1430 feet below sea-level, might be said to point in the same direction; otherwise, regarding the red beds as Secondary, the Palæozoic floor would be at a lower level by over 450 feet at Richmond than at Meux's or Cheshunt, and by over 830 feet than at Ware. Leaving these red beds out of account for the present, the borings in which Palæozoic rocks were proved, exhibit an extreme difference in the level of the Old Rock floor between the shallowest at Ware and deepest at Dover of about 560 feet. The Dover Palæozoic level being over 350 feet lower than at Burford, and about 180 feet below the level of the Devonian at Turnford and Meux's.

On the other hand, on the most favourable assumption that

Palæozoic rocks might occur at 10 feet deeper than the termination of the Subwealden boring at Battle, their level would then be over 500 feet lower than at Dover, and about 1,080 deeper than at Ware.

The Battle boring was abandoned at a level 230 lower than that at Richmond, and at nearly 440 feet lower than the top of the doubtful red beds in that boring. If of Palæozoic age, the levels at which the doubtful red beds were encountered favour the comparative evenness of the Palæozoic floor; but, if of Secondary age, we should expect their depth at Richmond sufficient to warrant the belief in troughs or furrows in the Palæozoic floor, filled with coarse sediments, in the manner in which we find the Triassic Sands, Gravels, and Breccias of the Crediton and Tiverton valleys to have been accumulated in furrows or creeks worn in the Culm Measures. At any rate, whilst the comparative evenness of the Palæozoic floor, as deduced from a general comparison of the borings, points to the existence of an underground Palæozoic plateau, the Subwealden boring terminating in Oxford Clay, at a depth of 1,660 feet below sea-level (*i.e.*, over 500 feet deeper than the Coal Measures of Dover, and about 440 feet below the doubtful beds encountered at Richmond), is some evidence that the edge of the plateau lies to the north of Battle and to the south of Dover, probably on the north side of the 51st parallel. Following the supposed margin of the plateau westward, we find the elevation carried on in the Devonian highlands of Exmoor and the Quantocks. Of course one boring is rather slender evidence for such an hypothesis as this, but as it tends in the direction of caution, it is necessary to attach some weight to it.

On this hypothesis we might expect to find a gradually increasing depth to the Palæozoic floor proceeding from the supposed margin of the plateau (on the north side of the 51st parallel) southward. In the plateau area, on the contrary, we should expect local deepenings and ridgings, exhibiting,

perhaps, much greater discrepancies than that between the shallowest boring reaching the Palæozoic rocks and the deepest—that is, over 600 feet (between the Silurian at Ware and the doubtful beds at Richmond). But, taking these inequalities into account, there is, as it appears to me, no reason to conclude that the Palæozoic floor would anywhere exceed 2,000 feet in depth from the surface, and the probability of ridges occurring in an easterly direction from, or in line with, the Quantocks and Mendips, and in a southerly or south-easterly direction from, or in line with, the Lickey, Nuneaton, and Charwood Forest hills, seems very strong.

Cores from the London Borings.—The doubtful red and grey Sandstones and Clays encountered in the Kentish Town,¹⁷ Crossness, Streatham, and Richmond borings, proved destitute of Organic remains. These materials, from the Richmond¹⁸ boring, might pass for Triassic rocks. The buff Quartzose Sandstone, with fragmentary inclusions of red shale, is not altogether unlike certain very local varieties of (Upper Keuper) Sandstone in the Keuper Marl of Somerset. The cores from the bottom of the Streatham boring, consisting of red and greenish or bluish-grey consolidated clay, are conglomeratic in places. On the other hand these rocks might be, as far as lithological character goes, assigned to the Old Red Sandstone, or even Culm Measures.

The uncertainty is enhanced by the probability that rocks obtained from such considerable depths below the surface, would present a very different aspect from the same rocks observed at their outcrop.

It is difficult to account for the occurrence of Old Red Sandstone surrounding a tract of true Devonian rock of such a type as that met with in Meux's boring. In Meux's and the Turnford borings, the Devonian consists of a purplish-red clay, with distinct cleavage or shaly structure; such a rock as the

¹⁷ See Appendix D.

¹⁸ See Appendix E.

Goniatite Mudstones of Saltern Cove and Ivy Cove, near Paignton, in a much less broken and disturbed condition. But for the record of *Rhynchonella cuboides* in it, I should have referred it to the Fammenian or Upper part of the Upper Devonian, as the type resembles the Cypridinen Schiefer (Entomis Slates) of Goodrington and other South Devon localities, rather than to any of the North Devon rocks; and in South Devon the Cuboides beds are grey limestones below the Upper Devonian slates. In the vicinity of ridges of Silurian rocks, it is of course quite possible that the Upper Devonian might assume characters as abnormal as those of the rocks in the Kentish Town, etc., borings; but on the other hand, Keuper beds, exhibiting signs of marginal conditions, and enclosing small fragments of Red Devonian Clay Slates of the neighbourhood, seem to furnish a better explanation, as were the uncertain rocks a marginal type of the Upper Devonian, we should expect to find the Meux's boring cores to exhibit an arenaceous admixture, and a resemblance rather to the North than to the South Devon Upper Devonian.

RELATIONS OF THE DEVONSHIRE CARBONIFEROUS ROCKS.

As we proceed westward, along the 51st parallel of latitude, and approach the exposed Palæozoic areas of Somerset and Devon, the question of the existence of subterranean Coal fields is rendered more complex by considerations of a local character. These considerations involve the characters and relations of the Palæozoic rocks of Somerset, Devon, and Cornwall, which are of a more variable nature, and afford less definite evidence than those of Belgium and the north-east of France.

The Culm Type.—The principal factor in these local considerations is furnished by the assemblage of shales, Sandstones, and hard grits, which mainly constitute the Culm Measures¹⁹

¹⁹ See Appendix F.

of Devonshire and North-east Cornwall, extending from Barnstaple, southward, to Tavistock and Ashburton. These strata contain no true Coal Measures; the carbonaceous plant markings, and the few anthracitic beds worked near Bideford (in producing the Bideford black), being altogether too insignificant to point to a correlation with the Coal Measures of neighbouring areas. As the prospects of Coal south of the Mendips were considered to depend on the easterly and northerly persistence of this Culm Measure type, it becomes most important to ascertain, as far as possible, to what horizons in the normal Carboniferous series of South Wales, East Somerset, and Bristol, it may correspond.

The Culm Measures (carbonaceous system of De la Beche) have, in a general way, been regarded as representative of the Carboniferous Limestone and Millstone Grit, the local occurrence of Limestone in the lower part of the series giving color to the former, and the prevalence of grits in higher parts of the series to the latter assumption.

It must be remembered that the Culm Measures are frilled, so to speak, by an innumerable series of small folds, insignificant in themselves, but most important in the reduplication of their constituent beds, so that no criterion as to their thickness can be formed by their extension to the north or south of the central axis of the main synclinal undulation. Sedgewick and Murchison were the first to point out the true position of the Culm Measures in a great trough. I have elsewhere²⁰ given a general grouping of the Culm Measures into three stages, at the same time pointing out, that although each group exhibited characteristics amply sufficient to justify the subdivision, yet the insensible transition of one type into another rendered anything like definite boundaries impossible. To this dictum there are, however, local exceptions in the lower beds of the formation, as we shall see.

²⁰ *Geol. Mag.*, 1886.

The Lower Culm Measures, as a whole, consist of irregular grey Shales or slaty Mudstones, with intercalated beds of hard, generally brown weathered, grit. The Slates or Shales are frequently splintery, as at Exeter, locally even, and blackish, as at Tresmarrow, near Launceston. They are associated with impersistent dark-blue Limestone, as at Lifton and elsewhere. It is seldom possible to trace, connectedly, the important, though variable, horizons met with in the Lower Culm Measures, owing to plications and faults, and perhaps also to impersistence. We therefore group these various horizons with the intercalated grits and shales which overlies them, in preference to assuming the persistence of a boundary locally well marked. Although both in North and South Devon, the exposed junctions of the Culm Measures and Upper Devonian are very rare, and anomalous appearances in the directions of dip are not seldom met with, yet there is no evidence of a discordance between the systems. In an unfaulted junction exposure near Dulverton, the transition from Culm to Devonian is scarcely perceptible. The same is the case in a junction exposure near Livaton, between Bickington and Bovey Tracey, in South Devon; and in the Tavistock country I have been unable to detect signs of discordance. Near Landue Hill, in the Tavistock and Callington country, De la Beche figures²¹ a junction in which plicated Culm rocks have been over thrust on the Devonian Slates; without using the term thrust, he points out the forcing of the Culm Measures over the Devonian.

In the faulted district between Newton Abbot and Ipplepen, Culm Sandstones and Conglomerates at Rydonball Hill are succeeded by Upper Devonian beds; but here we are unable to say whether lower beds of the Culm Series are faulted out. The marked varieties of the Lower Culm consist of cherty shales or Phtanites (the Coddon Hill beds of Professor Phillips).

²¹ *Report on the Geology of Cornwall, Devon, and Somerset*, p. 107.

These beds occur in Tawstock Park, on Coddon and Hulverton Hills, etc., in North Devon, and in South Devon have been recognized near Chudleigh, on Ramshorn Down between Bickington and Bovey Tracey, near Lifton, Brent Tor, and Petherwin, in the Tavistock area. Even shaley stone beds, associated with buff or reddish shales, containing *Posidonomya Bechei*, *Goniatites spiralis*, and new species of *Phillipsia*, named by Dr. Woodward, *P. Leei*, *P. minor*, and *P. Cliffordi*, occur in Waddon Barton Lane, not far from Chudleigh, and throughout the Culm area, east of Chudleigh; also on the north of Tavistock,²² and between Petherwin and Tavistock, the characteristic *G. spiralis* is also met with in even shales associated with the West Leigh (Burlescombe) limestones. *Posidonomya Bechei* occurs here and there, sometimes accompanied by impersistent Limestone bands, in the area between Chudleigh and Dunsford, where the normal Lower Culm type prevails. At the Lifton Limestone quarries, very dark shales, associated with irregular dark-grey Limestones, also yield *Posidonomya Bechei*, and these beds are, in the quarry, associated in the upper part with Phtanites or Coddon Hill beds. We have, therefore, a series of basement beds, containing marine fossils and distinctive local characteristics, which appear to give place to more ordinary types, and, *inter se*, to be intimately associated. In Ugbrooke Park, and the district east of Chudleigh generally, we find a distinct series of Sandstones, conglomeratic in places, overlying the *Goniatites spiralis* beds, and occasionally exhibiting plant markings. These beds appear to be a local developement, in this and the Newton Abbot country, of arenaceous conditions elsewhere displayed by the intercalation of grit bands in the Lower Culm shales. Whether the marked transition in Ugbrooke Park justifies the idea of a local unconformity, or not, between the marine and fresh-water types, elsewhere lost by gradually

²² See *Trans. Dev. Assoc.* for 1889, pp. 437—451.

changing conditions, I think we are at liberty to assume that there is a much more marked change or distinction in the conditions attending the deposition of the Lower Culm rocks than in those between the Culm Measures and Devonian.

Foreign Correlations.—Turning to Belgium, in the environs of Dinant, on the Meuse, we find that the shales and Psammites, constituting the uppermost beds of the Devonian (Fammenien), are directly and conformably overlain by the Carboniferous Limestone, which has been subdivided by Dupont into six zonal groups, of which he furnishes an admirable description, illustrated by a map and sections.²³ The Upper Devonian type of this region is compared by Gosselet to that of the Pilton beds of North Devon and West Somerset. The evidence offered by Germany is equally satisfactory. On Von Dechen's map of the Rhine Provinces and Westphalia, we find the Upper Devonian described as Verneuiliischiefer, Kramenzel, and Flinz. The South Devon Upper Devonian type corresponds to this, the Verneuiliischiefer being represented by the Druid, Holne Bridge and Petherwin beds with *Spirifer Verneuili* in abundance, and the Kramenzel having an exact counterpart in the Goniatile Limestones of Chudleigh Petitor, etc. The Upper Devonian thus described is shown by Von Dechen to be overlain by Culm and Kohlenkalk.

In South Devon, as we have seen, the basement Culm Measures afford a representation of the *Posidonomya Bechei* horizon, which, however feeble, connects them with the Limestone developments of Swimbridge, Holcombe Rogus, and West Leigh.

Above the Culm and Kohlenkalk (or Carboniferous Limestone), Von Dechen places Flötzleerer (Sandstone), and above this the productive Coal Measures of the Coal field of the Ruhr (Westphalia).

In the irregular Sandstone developments in the Devon Culm

²³ Explication de la Fenille de Dinant (*Carte Geol. Belg.*), 8vo., Brussels, 1883.

rocks, the futility of correlation by lithological character is sufficiently manifested, so that it is impossible to correlate Von Dechen's (Flötzleerer) Sandstones with any precise horizon in the Middle or Upper Culm Measures, in both of which Sandstones are abundantly developed. How far upward we should take the representation of the Carboniferous Limestone in the Devon Culm Measures is by no means clear. At any rate, we may infer that the Flötzleerer is homotaxeous with the Millstone Grit, and that that horizon is also represented by the Middle and perhaps also by the Upper Culm Measures of Devon.

The Upper Culm Measures, which occupy the centre of the Synclinal at about the latitude of Eggsford, may therefore, as far as the evidence goes, be either homotaxeous with the lower part of the Coal Measures, or the upper part of the Millstone Grit. If the former, the change of the horizon, prolonged beneath the Secondary area eastward, might well favour the occurrence of Lower Coal Measures; but if the latter, we should expect any reversion to the ordinary type to afford merely Carboniferous Limestone and Millstone Grit, and the chances of Coal to depend on the occurrence of troughs or basins deep enough to enfold strata higher in the series than the Upper Culm Measures. This consideration has a most important bearing on the subject, as there is not the least evidence to show that the Devonshire Culm Measures represent the normal Coal Measures, although they evidently constitute a local type, partly homotaxeous with the Carboniferous Limestone and Millstone Grit. Consequently it by no means follows that the persistent easterly prevalence of the Culm type precludes the chances of obtaining workable Coal Measures, which might well occur in basins supported by it beneath the Secondary rocks.

Signs of passage of Culm type into ordinary types.—Whilst the persistence of the Culm type by no means precludes the possibility of higher beds of productive Coal Measures being

troughed in the area concealed by the Secondary rocks, it is nevertheless of interest to notice what evidence we can find of the reversion of the Lower Culm Measures to the ordinary Carboniferous Limestone type. The greater development of Limestone on the borders of the Triassic area near Burlescombe may be taken as a possible indication of a gradual passage into Carboniferous Limestone at no great distance eastward. On the north the Carboniferous Limestone inlier of Cannington Park justifies the inference that a part, if not the whole, of the Lower Culm Measures has completely changed in character in a distance of about ten miles. This, coupled with the fact noticed by Kayser, of the arenaceous character prevalent to a more or less degree in all the Devonian subdivisions of North Devon, indicating a proximity to the Old Red Sandstone type, shows how very little reliance is to be placed on the permanence of local types in this area.

Carboniferous and Devonian.—From the correlation of the Lower Culm Measures with the Carboniferous Limestone, it follows that the Upper Devonian beds may be in part, at least equivalent to, what is called the Lower Carboniferous Slate series of the South of Ireland; and if so, such correlations as the Pickwell Down beds with the Upper Old Red Sandstone are natural. Professor Hull, following Jukes' views, without falling into the error of endorsing his interpretation of the North Devon section, has ably advocated these correlations, but the admission of their truth would be no argument for the alteration of the Devonian nomenclature to suit local variations of its constituents. The Middle and Lower Carboniferous rocks are by no means typically persistent, whereas the Upper Devonian, if not more constant in type, is equally cosmical in distribution; so whilst the Lower Carboniferous Slates may be taken as a modification of part of the Upper Devonian type, it seems unphilosophical to abandon the name Upper Devonian in favour of a name which, if the correlation is distinctly proven, would be a misnomer.

Again, the retention of Old Red Sandstone is advisable as representing the lacustrine or estuarine conditions of the Devonian period; and as there must be areas in which the purely marine beds pass into the estuarine, in the absence of distinctive fossils, it is not desirable to abandon the term Upper Devonian as inclusive of any unfossiliferous sub-division which happens to resemble, or could even be proved to pass into, Upper Old Red Sandstone elsewhere.

As far as great Britain is concerned, the true connexions of the Old Red Sandstone beds with their marine Devonian equivalents have yet to be carefully worked out on the ground.

STRIKES.

General Strike of the Palæozoic Rocks of England.—Looking at the Geological Map of England in a large way, we find that to the north of the Radstock and South Wales Coal fields, the longer axes of the Coal basins approximate more or less nearly to a north and south direction, whilst the South Wales and Radstock Coal fields trend in east and west directions, parallel to the general strike of the Palæozoic rocks of West Somerset, Devon, and Cornwall, and of the Mendips. The great contractile forces or shrinkage movements to which the Coal basins and saddles, or anticlinals, in the older rocks are due, whether wholly attributable to secular cooling, or in part to concurrent causes, are of the utmost importance in considering the Coal question, and have been largely treated of in the *Coal Commission Reports*, references to which will be found in the Appendix.²⁴

Strike of the Palæozoic rocks of the South-Western Counties, and the connection of Granite with the movements producing it.—Although the Secondary strata often exhibit high dips, approaching the Palæozoic margin, and have received their easterly tilt from north and south movements, yet these have been insignificant in comparison to the great east and west

²⁴ Appendix G.

shrinkage lines of the Palæozoic strata of Devon, Cornwall, West Somerset, and the Mendips, produced long prior to the deposition of the Secondary rocks. The east and west strike is also in rough parallelism to the general distribution of the Granitic bosses of Devon and Cornwall.

In Normandy and Brittany, where great masses of Granite and Granitoid rocks occur,—notably between Alençon and Brest,—the general parallelism of the strike of the Palæozoic rocks to the east and west distribution of the Granites is still more apparent.

Geologists are agreed in assigning to the upheaval of the Devon and Cornish Granites, and to the production of the numerous Elyan dykes accompanying that upheaval, an age intermediate between the close of the Carboniferous and commencement of the Triassic epochs. Stated in this way, there is no room for difference of opinion, as the Culm Measures have been intensely plicated in pre-Triassic times, and that such plication should have accompanied the elevation of the Granitic areas is extremely probable. When, however, we are informed that the age of the Granite dates from its consolidation at a subsequent period to the deposition of the newest strata altered at or near contact with it, we may reasonably demur.

Against this doctrine of Granitic chronology, my friend, Mr. A. R. Hunt, has raised the standard of revolt on petrological grounds. The time-honoured dictum had for many years seemed to me to be inadequate to explain either the relations of the Granites to the stratified rocks, or the comparatively slight metamorphism of the latter, and I proposed for Dartmoor a laccolitic origin,²⁵ at the same time stating that such an origin could not be advanced if, as appeared probable, the Granite bosses of Dartmoor and Cornwall were protuberances of a subterranean connected mass. This probability seems too

²⁵ *Trans. Devon Assoc.* for 1888, pp. 141—157.

strong to be neglected, and apart from it I think the laccolite hypothesis, though much more reasonable than the accepted doctrine, affords a very partial explanation of the facts.

If we suppose great contractile forces, acting upon an area composed of Culm Measure, Devonian, and probably pre-Devonian strata, in various stages of consolidation, resting upon an uneven floor of hard, more or less, homogeneous rock, and mantling round its protuberances, it seems to me that we have an explanation of the relations of the stratified rocks to the Granite, of the alteration of the former at and near contact, and of the production of Elvan courses. This view also accords with De la Beche's observations in Cornwall, in which he maintains, with some exceptions ascribed to fault abutment, that the stratified rocks were turned up on the borders of the Granite.

On the hypothesis briefly set forth above, the metamorphism of the Granite, through partial re-heating, and of the stratified rocks near contact with it, would be ascribed to frictional heat, generated by great mechanical movements acting upon materials unequally consolidated. Whether these views will find acceptance, or have to be abandoned in the light of future research, certain it is that the vague explanations of Granite formation, now almost axiomatically accepted, are strangely inadequate to account for the phenomena they profess to explain.

This digression is not altogether out of place, as whatever views we may entertain as to the age and origin of Granite, there can be little doubt that the occurrence of the Granite in the Devon and Cornish area is a factor which must be taken into account in referring to the great shrinkage movements which gave their east and west strike to the Palæozoic rocks, whether the Granite existed in a solid condition long prior to these movements, or whether its protrusion accompanied them.

Similar Strikes in France, Belgium, and the Rhine Provinces.

—The east and west strike is carried on with more or less exactitude in the Devonian and Carboniferous areas of Belgium and North-eastern France, and the trend of the Saarbrück Coal field is parallel to the eastern termination of the Franco-Belgian, near Aix la Chapelle (Aachen), running in a north-easterly direction. Furthermore, in the Westphalian Coal field, the strike of the Devonian and Carboniferous rocks is in an east and west direction.

Importance of Strike in calculating the chances of reaching Coal basins beneath the newer rocks.—These considerations are of great importance in calculating the chances of obtaining Coal in any given area where Palæozoic rocks are not exposed, because borings in line with the strike would naturally give more prospects of success than across it, where the basins would be narrower.

To the north of the South Wales and Radstock Coal fields, as we have indicated, the general strike of the Palæozoic rocks changes from a more or less east and west, to a more or less north and south direction, and as the Bristol and Monmouth Coal fields rather exhibit the north and south trend, the line between the different directions of strike²⁶ is shown to be most irregular—so much so, that it is impossible to say what course it may take beneath the Secondary rocks and the evidence furnished by the borings, which have penetrated the Secondary strata, is quite worthless on this point, as the general strike of plicated Palæozoic rocks cannot be inferred from isolated observations, and still less from the small point of observation afforded by a boring.

For evidence of a persistent general strike, we cannot refer to a better case than the Devonshire Culm Measures, yet it would be manifestly absurd to assume that the observed persistence of this strike, for about 50 miles, is an argument for its prolongation beneath the Secondary rocks eastward, to a

²⁶ The change of strike takes place, roughly speaking, on a line drawn from Brecon to Frome.

point between Eastborne and Hastings, and thence across the Channel to the Franco-Belgian Coal field; although, as we have shown, the Dinant Upper Devonian type is allied to the Pilton beds of North Devon. The strike in the interval may vary considerably, and the Culm Measure synclinal may terminate at no very great distance eastward. Mr. Whitaker, in his admirable address, printed in the *Journal of the Society of Arts*, April, 1890, says:—"It should be noted that there is a sign, slight though it may be, of another possible line of underground Coal Measures starting on the east from the Saarbrück Coal field (S.W. of Mayence), and ending, perhaps, on the west, in the unprofitable Culm Measures of North Devon and Cornwall." The distance of the Saarbrück Coal field from the easternmost exposure of the Devonshire Culm Measures is about 470 miles; and whilst it is highly probable that the Carboniferous areas of Devon and Somerset were connected on the east with those of the Franco-Belgium area, and of Dusseldorf and Saarbrücken, it is hardly conceivable that any persistent synclinal connection of Carboniferous rocks now exists between these regions, although it is quite possible, as the passage quoted implies, that traces of such a connection might remain in isolated basins, but as Mr. Whitaker justly points out, the sites of underground basins can only be proved by experimental borings, and then there is always a chance of hitting on cross uprisings. There is, as I have shown, absolutely no reason for supposing that the Devonshire Culm Measures represent the Coal Measures, and even if their uppermost beds belong to that division, it is extremely unlikely that they represent more than a part of the Lower Coal Measures, and it is very probable that we should find Coal Measures (probably the Upper) overlying them if the series were complete. In the passage cited, with reference to the Saarbrück Coal field, the correlation of the Culm Measures, with productive Coal Measures, is implied.

COAL PROSPECTS SOUTH AND SOUTH-EAST OF THE
MENDIPS.

Prospects of Coal Measures in the area South of the Mendips.

—We will now contract the scope of our remarks to the districts south-east and south of the Mendips.²⁷ As observed at the outset, the deep borings are too remote from this area to be of much service in direct application, they have however an indirect bearing, proving the extension of true Devonian rocks under London. As far as the persistence of the Culm type is concerned, they afford no evidence whatever, as the Dover Coal Measures might be based by strata of the Culm type, although the probability is in favour of the occurrence of Carboniferous Limestone. The only boring which has anything approaching a direct significance is that at Burford, in Oxfordshire, which penetrates Secondary strata of the same geological age as those we should expect to encounter in borings on the Oolite rocks, at such places as Bruton, Wincanton, Sherborne, and Bridport.

The abnormal thinning of the Secondary rocks in the Mendip area renders it exceedingly improbable that their thickness, in the Burford boring, would furnish any criterion as to the thickness likely to be encountered at any place in a similar geological situation on the south of the Mendips.

Triassic Rocks South of the Mendips.—We have, moreover, to make allowance for the fact, that the Triassic rocks, on the south of the Mendips, afford a more perfect succession than those of the Midlands, and below the Keuper, or Upper Trias, are not comparable with them. The Mendip range evidently separated the areas of deposit up to the Upper Keuper stage, although it is possible that a communication may have existed through a strait, further east, as early as the commencement of the Keuper period. The thickness of Oolitic, Liassic, and Triassic strata, from the surface to the

²⁷ See Appendix H.

Coal Measures, in the Burford boring, amounted to 1180 feet.²⁸ I calculate that the maximum thickness of the Trias, which is exhibited on the South Devon coast, certainly exceeds 3,000 feet; but its attenuation northward is very considerable, and the Lower beds are overlapped conformably by the Keuper on the Older rock margin, near Williton. The pre-Keuper beds do not appear, on the surface, in the Vale of Taunton, or between the Quantocks and the Mendips, and although they may be represented in hollows, in the Older Rock floor in this district, their thickness, as inferred from their northerly attenuation, would not be much more than 150 to 200 feet. It is only, however, to the south of Yeovil that we may regard the infra-Keuper beds as an important item, the insular condition of the Quantocks, and the inliers of Older Rocks in the Bridgwater Triassic districts, and also in the neighbourhood of Shepton Mallet, point to a deposition of the Keuper in a shoal area, studded by islands, which, except the Quantocks, were gradually submerged as the sediments encroached on the higher barrier slopes of the Mendips; it is not, therefore, likely that the districts between the Quantocks and the Mendips were under water in pre-Keuper times.

Areas, south of the Mendips, in which the probabilities of the occurrence of Coal basins are slight.—In treating of the prospects of obtaining Coal by borings through the Secondary rocks, it is obviously important to exclude from our consideration those parts of the district which would offer little or no chances of success. In this category I would include the Triassic area of West Somerset and Devon, on the west of the third meridian, west of Greenwich. From Taunton, southward, to Sidmouth and Seaton, we traverse a country crossing the direction of the strike of the Culm Measures, but that alone, as I have endeavoured to show in the foregoing notes, would not neces-

²⁸ For estimates of thickness of Secondary rocks in Wilts, Somerset, and Dorset, see Appendix J.

sarily prove an obstacle, as the Devon Culm type, in all probability, corresponds to lower horizons than the true Coal Measures; but the distribution of the Upper Culm Measures is rather in favour of the shallowing than of the deepening of the synclinal trough eastward, and therefore, against the probability of Coal Measures being troughed in, at any rate for a considerable distance, to the east of the exposed Culm Measure area. The probability of Coal Measures being troughed in may be greater or less to the east of the third meridian, according to the prolongation of the synclinal, and, as we have absolutely no grounds for inference, any opinion offered would be quite problematical. The north boundary of the Culm Measures, as far as it can be traced (a distance of forty miles), runs in a remarkably even line, trending east by south. If we are at liberty to assume the continuation of this strike eastward, it would cross the Channel from near Eastbourne, entering France at about ten miles south of Boulogne; but on this assumption we should have to go some distance further south to bore in search of Coal Measure basins, so that the chances would be limited to the south of a line extending from Tiverton to Portsmouth and Bognor, and could hardly be entertained to the west of Axminster.

Possibility of occurrence of Coal basins near the South Coast.
—We have already pointed out the probability of the north-westerly strike of the Older Rocks of the Ardennes, from Bethune, toward the Boulogne Coal field, extending further to Dover, and thence across the floor of the London basin, toward the Coal fields of the Midlands. If we may reckon on a rough parallelism of strike over considerable distances, it is reasonable to suppose that the Culm boundary would exhibit a similar deflection, in which case the area of assumed Culm rocks, under the south of England, would be further restricted, and the chances of finding Coal proportionately lessened.

Independently of the chances of the Culm Measures reverting to the more ordinary Carboniferous Limestone type

in their easterly prolongation, the thickening or thinning of the whole, or parts, of the series might permit of the occurrence of Coal basins within a much more restricted space than where the series was developed. Experimental borings in such places as Dorchester, Lymington, and in the Isle of Wight, would no doubt go far toward solving these questions; but the depth of strata to be penetrated in these localities before reaching the Palæozoic floor would probably be not far short of 2,000 feet, and might be very much greater. In calculating this thickness, we assume that the Triassic strata of South Devon thin so rapidly on the Older Rock floor from their outcrop at Seaton and Axmouth eastward, as to be less than a third of their maximum thickness (*i.e.*, about a thousand feet) at Dorchester. But here again we pass into the realm of pure conjecture.

It is to be regretted that the borings near London were not carried to a sufficient depth to prove the age of the doubtful beds encountered in four of them; as if Triassic, we should not expect any considerable thickness of them before encountering Palæozoic rocks.

Probable Easterly Range of Devonian Rocks.—To the north of the line of direction of the northern boundary of the Culm Measures, assuming the synclinal structure of the latter, possibly with uprisings of Devonian rocks, to be maintained, we should expect to encounter a prolongation eastward of the Devonian rocks of West Somerset and North Devon in a band about ten or twelve miles in width. Though, as in the case of the Culm Measures, local undulations, and the attenuation of the whole or parts of the Devonian might falsify our conclusions, it would be unwise to bore for coal, as a commercial speculation in the country beneath which we assume this band of Devonian strata to run, on the chance of incalculable possibilities occurring. Consequently we would not expect success to attend borings for Coal on the line of strike of the North Devon Devonian, which may be limited on the north

by a line drawn from Cannington across the Polden Hills to Salisbury, Winchester, and Hastings. That is, of course, on the assumption that this general strike is persistent eastward. To the north of this line there is no proof of the Culm Measure type occurring, the Limestone of Cannington Park in close proximity to Devonian, points, as we have said, to the passage of the Lower parts of the Culm into the Carboniferous Limestone type on the north of the Quantocks.

The Cannington Park Carboniferous Limestone is evidently faulted against the Devonian, and I am not in a position to say to what horizon the Devonian inliers of Cannington, Padnoller, Charlinch, and other places belong; whether they are Middle or Upper Devonian, or whether they have already assumed the Old Red Sandstone character,—so many years have elapsed since my survey of that area.

If the age of the Cannington, etc., inliers proved to be Upper Devonian or Upper Old Red Sandstone, it would have a most important bearing on the prospects of coal south of the Mendips, as the whole Devonian series might terminate in an anticlinal at a few miles east of the Quantocks, and in that case the passage of the Culm type into the Carboniferous Limestone type would take place in the area between the Polden Hills and Salisbury, and the chances of successful borings for Coal would be immeasurably increased, as, instead of occurring in a definite band, the Devonian rocks of North Devon would probably occur as a series of anticlinal inliers amongst Carboniferous rocks. Borings made between Salisbury and Yeovil would probably reach the Palæozoic rocks at depths of from 1,000 to 1,500 feet, and would go far to solve this important problem.

Mendip Area.—Mr. H. B. Woodward, in an address to the Geologists' Association (August 4th, 1890), says, "The general structure of the Mendip Hills is usually expressed in the term "Mendip Anticlinal." In reality the table-land is formed of a series of denuded anticlines, which trend in an

easterly and westerly direction, and thus do not coincide with the north-westerly and south-easterly direction of the range. There is evidence of at least five folds—the summits of which in four instances have been laid bare sufficiently to expose the Old Red Sandstone. As in the case of some of the remarkable folds in the Secondary rocks of the South and South-East of England, the strata on the northern sides of these anticlines usually plunge downwards much more steeply than on the southern side; and there are vertical strata and symptoms of slight overfoldings at one or two points on the northern side of the Mendip Hills (at Churchill Batch, and near East End, Leigh-upon-Mendip), as well as in the Steep Holmes, an islet in the Bristol Channel.”

As a commentary on Professor Rucker’s magnetic observations, Mr. Woodward observes that “Along the Mendip Hills, in the Old Red Sandstone, near Downhead, there is the dyke discovered by Mr. Moore, an eruptive rock that contains much magnetite; and yet within two miles productive Coal Measures are worked.”

In allusion to the southern part of the Radstock Coal field, Mr. Woodward says, “The general structure of this portion of the Coal field has been justly compared with that of the Belgian Coal fields, where similar violent disturbances are met with, and where the qualities of the Coals are said to be similar. But it should be borne in mind that while Coal Measures have now been met with at Dover, we have no grounds for assuming that the possible underground tracts of Coal Measures between that locality and the Somersetshire Coal field occupy any more regular position among the folded Palæozoic rocks than do the known Coal basins in the western and midland areas.”

The passage last quoted is excellent, in showing the futility of suggesting the continuation of continental Coal basins with English Coal fields.

Mr. Woodward further remarks, “The country to the south of the Mendip Hills, and more especially, perhaps, that near

Evercreech and Glastonbury, offers a favourable tract for speculative boring; for at present no one has ventured deep enough on this side of Mendip to prove the nature of the Palæozoic floor. There are, I believe, traces of Millstone Grit at one point south of Dinder, and again to the west of the Ebbor rocks; both localities being on the southern side of the range."

As Evercreech is in line with the northern boundary of the North Devon Devonian, and Glastonbury is very near it, the presumption of the general strike of the Devonian rocks being prolonged eastward must be taken into account in designating these places as suitable sites for experimental borings. It behoves us, therefore, to ascertain whether there are any local circumstances likely to counteract or modify this general strike sufficiently to admit of these places being possible sites for successful boring operations in search of Coal.

Disturbances in Northern parts of the West Somerset Devonian Area.—In the first place, we observe very much less regularity in the strike of the Devonian rocks in the districts of the Quantocks and to the north of the Brendon Hills, than further south. These signs of disturbance are especially noticeable in Croydon Hill and its vicinity, and in the Quantocks. The northern part of the Quantocks is composed of Hangman Grits, which I regard as representing the Upper Coblenzian or top of the Lower Devonian; from Bagborough northward these rocks seem to form an anticlinal, throwing off Middle Devonian, of which the whole of the southern part of the range is composed, on either side; this can be seen from the map accompanying my paper on the Triassic and Devonian rocks of West Somerset, in the *Proceedings* of this Society for 1889.

Nature of the Junction of the Devonian and Carboniferous at Cannington.—Now, if the junction of the Cannington Park Carboniferous Limestone with the Devonian were a natural one, the representation of the whole of the Middle and Upper

Devonian would have to be constricted to less than a third of the space these beds are always found to occupy in the North Devon and West Somerset area. Besides this, the Devonian inliers in the Triassic area between the Quantocks and Cannington Park usually exhibit the east and west strike, and in the absence of fossil evidence must be regarded as Middle or even in part Lower Devonian. There must therefore be either a great fault²⁹ between the Cannington Park Carboniferous Limestone and the Devonian, or a great unconformity. In either case the junction occurs not many yards south of the Carboniferous Limestone, and is concealed by Trias, which separates it from the long, narrow, east and west inlier of Devonian at Cannington. The Carboniferous Limestone resembles the small patch near Mells, on the Coal Measures, being evidently greatly disturbed, and dipping in a variety of directions, so as to preclude the possibility, almost, of natural superposition upon the Devonian. Unconformity alone would hardly account for this discordance, which must be ascribed to proximity to a pre-Triassic fault boundary. The magnitude of such a fault would be greatly reduced by the admission of considerable unconformity also existing between the Carboniferous and Devonian. There are no signs of unconformity between the Culm Measures and Devonian on the south, and in the Mendip area Mr. Woodward shows the complete passage of the Old Red Sandstone into the Carboniferous Limestone, through intercalation in the lower and upper parts of the intervening band of Lower Limestone Shales. His remarks are as follows:—"The oldest rocks of Mendip, the Old Red Sandstone, consist for the most part of red and brown micaceous Sandstone, with quartzose conglomerate, the latter disintegrated in places into a kind of gravel. No fossils, beyond obscure plant-like markings, have been recorded from the Old Red Sandstone of Mendip, but some fish remains have

²⁹ See Appendix I.

been found at Portishead, near Bristol. There is a gradual passage upwards from these rocks into the Lower Limestone Shales—well shown north of Black Down, in a gully that leads towards Burrington Combe, and here the passage-beds yield Trilobites of the genus *Phillipsia*. These beds comprise alternations of Sandstone and Shale, merging upwards into the main mass of Shales, and these, higher up, contain bands of Limestone, and pass thus gradually into the Carboniferous Limestone. Both Lower Limestone Shales and Carboniferous Limestone yield many fossils, but at present the beds on Mendip have not been very carefully searched.”

The mention of *Phillipsia* in the above suggests the correlation of the Lower Limestone Shales with the Waddon Barton beds, containing *Phillipsia* in the Lower or basement Culm Measures of South Devon.

From the above it will be seen that we have not a shred of evidence in favour of unconformity between the Cannington Park Carboniferous Limestone and the Devonian. Therefore the fault³⁰ must be of sufficient magnitude to cut out a considerable part of the Devonian series. As it is not exposed we can only conjecture as to the nature of this dislocation, which might be a thrust plane; at all events its direction would appear to be towards East Quantockshead, and from thence beneath the Bristol Channel, not far from the West Somerset and North Devon coast line. The great fault at Oare is probably an off-shoot of this great dislocation, and the disturbances of the Devonian rocks of Croydon Hill and the north part of the Quantocks may be partly occasioned by it. It will be at once apparent that the easterly prolongation of this dislocation may have a most important bearing on the prospects of the occurrence of Coal south of the Mendips.

Probable Direction of the Cannington Fault Eastward.—The direction of an unseen fault³¹ can scarcely be traced by such

³⁰ See Appendix I.

³¹ See Map II.

slight evidence with any degree of certainty, so it is safer to allow a margin for error. In supposing its course to run slightly across the general strike direction of the Devonian rocks on the south of the Polden Hills, and Castle Cary, towards Wincanton, we must allow for a more northerly prolongation, as the assumed direction from East Quantockshead to Cannington Park must be deflected from Cannington Park in a nearly due east direction, on account of the Devonian inliers. If this deflection is only temporary, say for two or three miles, and the former line is resumed, it would run by Stawell and Butleigh to Wincanton; but if, on the contrary, the easterly deflection continues, the underground fault would cross the Poldens at Cossington and Chilton, and leaving Glastonbury and Pennard Hill on the south, would run through Pilton to Witham, Evercreech being more than a mile to the south of this line.

These considerations are purely hypothetical, yet from the nature of the case they must be entertained.

The best Sites for Experimental Borings to prove the Distribution of the Devonian and Carboniferous rocks, considered.—The question of most importance is the easterly extension of the Devonian rocks. This could only be proved by experimental boring at such places as Compton Dundon, East Lydford, Lovington, North Barrow, Yarlinton, or Wincanton. If we suppose a boring at Compton Dundon to prove Upper Devonian strata, and a boring at, say, North Barrow to prove Carboniferous, either of Culm or Carboniferous Limestone type, we might reasonably conjecture that the North Devon Devonian terminates in an anticlinal somewhere about Charlton Adam or Babcary, and that to the east of these places Coal Measures might be troughed in in the synclinals and Devonian rocks rucked up in anticlinals. The positions of favourable sites for Coal borings could only be ascertained by experiment, and probably only then after repeated failures, each of which would furnish additional evidence for future guidance, always

assuming that the trial bores reached the Palæozoic rocks.

If Middle Devonian occurred at Compton Dundon, unless there were a great fault in the intervening district, it would give a very unfavourable aspect to the chances of the occurrence of Coal Measures under Glastonbury. Again, if trial borings proved Devonian rocks at North Barrow, Castly Cary, or Wincanton, they would favour the continuation eastward of the North Devon Devonian rocks on their general strike, and so preclude the probability of obtaining coal over a considerable area.

We could hardly expect to obtain evidence of the position of the Cannington fault if prolonged by trial borings, as Devonian rocks might anywhere occur on the north and Carboniferous on the south side of it. If the fault in question were a thrust plane, the chances of proving it by boring would be increased, but the conjecture leaves the question as to the easterly continuation of the Devonian rocks untouched.

Trial borings at Street, East Pennard, Evercreech, or other places in the same country, would no doubt throw a flood of light on the underground structure, and might prove Coal Measures, but we should not recommend, for the reasons stated in this paper, any direct attempts to obtain Coal being made to the south of a line between Cannington and Witham. Experimental borings, particularly in such sites as we have indicated, would be of the greatest scientific interest, and indirectly of much practical value. Having in the foregoing pages narrowed the question, to a very small compass, we will briefly consider the district least open to the objections put forward.

District most favourable for Boring operations in search of Coal.—The district on the north of a line drawn from East Quantockshead to Witham appears to be the most promising for obtaining Coal beneath the Secondary rocks.

Mr. Woodward, in one of the passages quoted above, points out the gentler inclination of the rocks on the south of the

Mendip anticlinals. Bearing this in mind, it is obviously unadvisable to put down borings in proximity to the Older rocks, exposed on the south slopes of the Mendips, and of their prolongation in Bleadon Hill, Uphill, and Brean Down. The prolongation of the Carboniferous Limestone by plications from the exposed margin southward, is proved by its presence in inliers amongst the Secondary rocks near Shepton Mallet, Draycot, etc. The occurrence of an anticlinal of Old Red Sandstone at Wells would render borings for some distance west in line with its strike unprofitable. The most probable location of an underground Coal basin in this area would be enclosed by an irregular line drawn from the coast near Otterhampton, through Pawlet, and Meare, to Polsham; from Polsham to Wedmore, and thence by Badgeworth and Lympham to the Channel coast at Brean.

Best Sites for Boring.—Within this line the best sites for trial borings would be in the vicinity of Highbridge, Burnham, and Berrow; at East or South Brent, Chapel Allerton, Wedmore, Meare, and Mark. The depth of strata likely to cover the Palæozoic floor at these places might be expected to vary from four or five hundred to a thousand feet, but it is improbable that it would anywhere exceed a thousand feet.

The boring near Compton Dundon, abandoned in Keuper Marls at a depth of 609 feet, affords no criterion of the thickness of the Keuper, which may very well amount to a thousand feet at Compton Dundon, decreasing northward with the gradual uprise of the Palæozoic floor approaching the Mendips.

Disturbances, etc.—There are no doubt many undulations and faults in the Carboniferous beds south of the Mendips. To the former we owe the appearance of the Carboniferous Limestone inliers on the south of Dinder, between Shepton Mallet and Wells, and those of Lodge Hill and Decoy Nyland, and near the hamlet of Wookey; these last mentioned neutralizing any favourable impressions that might be sug-

gested by the appearance of Millstone Grit near Ebbor Rocks. From the occurrence of faults affecting the Old Red and Lower Carboniferous beds near Wells, Westbury, and Cheddar, it is very probable that similar beds may be thus affected beneath the Secondary strata, nor should we be surprised to find reversed faultings and thrusts.

The actual occurrence of such disturbances is proved by a well known case:—"The remarkable slide fault which has thrust almost horizontally the upper portion of the Radstock series over the lower half, back from the direction of the Mendips northward, for a distance of from 130 to 220 feet, extending beneath Radstock from the 'Old Red' in the north to an unknown distance southwards (but certainly past Bramhill Farm), and from Upper Writhlington Pit in the east, probably to the village of Welton in the west. The vertical displacement caused by this fault varies from 0 to 60 yards, and the amount of slide from 0 to 350 yards."³²

Professor Prestwich³³ gives sections of borings at Auchy au Bois, in the Franco-Belgian area, showing reversed strata of Devonian and Carboniferous age overthrust upon Coal Measures. These, and the Vobster phenomena, show how uncertain are the relations of soft and easily compressible strata, such as the Coal Measures, to the more unyielding masses of Grit and Limestone in highly disturbed areas.

The anomalous positions of the three patches of Carboniferous Limestone at Luckington and Higher and Lower Vobster have attracted much attention, Messrs. McMurtrie³⁴ and H. B. Woodward³⁵ having endeavoured by different methods to account for the phenomena, and Mr. Winwood³⁶ has lately brought to light some new facts about Upper Vobster.

³² *Coal Commission Report*, vol. i, pp. 40 and 62.

³³ *Quart. Jour. Geol. Soc.* for 1878, pp. 905, etc.

³⁴ *Proc. Bath Nat. Hist. and Antiq. Field Club*, 1876, vol. iii, p. 287.

³⁵ *Geol. Mag.*, April, 1871, and October, 1876.

³⁶ *Proc. Bath Nat. Hist. Club*, vol. v, p. 24.

Mr. McMurtrie's explanation does not appear to concord with the normal anticlinal structure of the Mendips on the south, there being no reason to suppose that the apex of the anticline, before denudation, was inverted northward, so as to favour the subsidence by denudation and slip of masses of Carboniferous Limestone over Coal Measures.

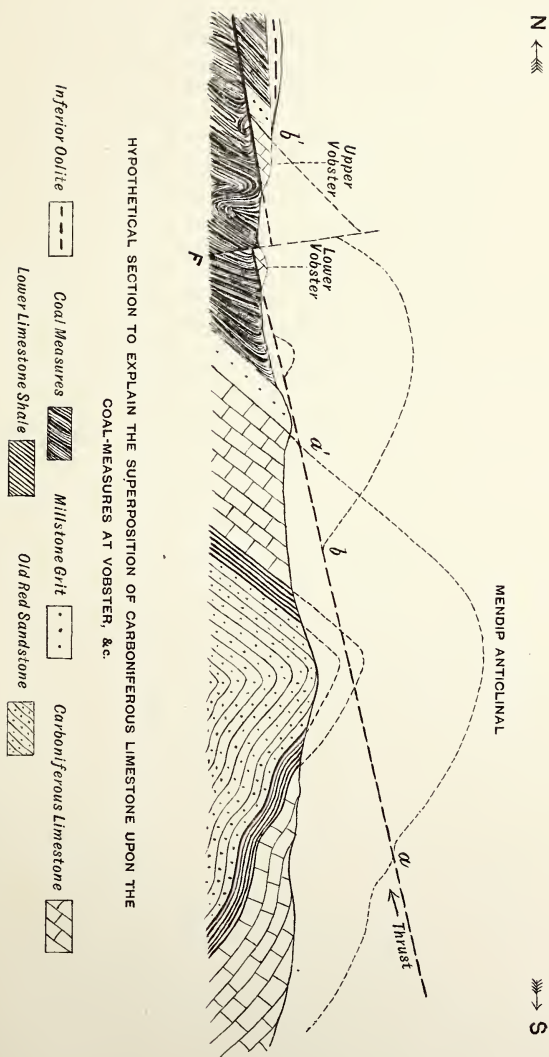
Mr. Woodward's diagram, although not open to the same objection, seemed to me rather more complicated than was absolutely necessary, so I endeavoured to explain the phenomena by a thrust plane, as shown in the accompanying sketch, the Limestone anticlinal being supposed to be shifted from *a, a'* to *b, b'*; and the smaller much disturbed Limestone mass of Lower Vobster to owe its position to a fault hading north. I would also suggest that the prevalent northerly dips in the Coal Measures might be due to reversal in proximity to the sole of the supposed thrust. This idea, brought before the British Association in 1888, seemed to me too crude to deserve special publication, and it is only given here incidentally in answer to the challenge of my friend Mr. Woodward³⁷ as a matter of local interest; the data are insufficient to furnish anything more than a general explanation.

CONCLUSION.

By a comparison of the relations of the Culm Measures and Devonian with similar rocks in the Dusseldorf area, and with the relations of the Carboniferous Limestone and Upper Devonian of the Franco-Belgian area, we have shown that the easterly persistence of the Culm Measures in the southern counties may not necessarily preclude the occurrence of Coal basins troughed in, in the manner we find them troughed in the Coal basins where the ordinary Carboniferous Limestone and Millstone Grit types occur.

Owing to the absence of signs of deepening in the Culm

³⁷ See *Brief Notes on the Geology of the Mendip Hills*, by H. B. Woodward, printed for the Geologist's Association, 64, High Street, Lewes, 1890.



Measure synclinal, from west to east, we would restrict the probabilities of the occurrence of underground Coal basins in the Culm Measures, to the area east of Axmouth and Seaton, and south of a line drawn from Tiverton to Portsmouth. Owing to the probability of the Devonian Rocks being prolonged eastwards, in line with their general strike, and to the very doubtful easterly direction of a great fault, separating the Carboniferous Limestone from the Devonian, on the south side of Cannington Park, the prospects of the occurrence of Coal basins, to the south of a line drawn from East Quantockshead to Witham, are too dubious to justify direct borings in search of Coal. The aspect of the case would, however, be entirely altered if experimental borings, in the country between Compton Dundon and Wincanton, proved the termination of the Devonian rocks in an anticline in the Carboniferous rocks, as then the occurrence of Devonian rocks, and Coal basins, would depend on the denudation of anticlines through the Carboniferous in the former respect, and on the occurrence of synclines, sufficiently deep to trough in Coal Measures, in the latter.

The probable limits of an underground Coal basin, between the Quantocks and Mendips, seemed to be roughly defined by a line drawn from the coast, near Otterhampton, to Polsham, eastward, and from Polsham, westward, by Wedmore and Badgeworth, to the coast at Brean. Within these limits borings are to be recommended at such places as Berrow, Burnham, Highbridge, Meare, Mark, and Chapel Allerton. It is improbable that the depth to be penetrated before reaching the Palæozoic strata would exceed 1,000 feet in any of these places, whilst the irregularity of the Old rock surface, and its uprise toward the Mendips, might be expected to reduce the depth to 400 feet or less, proceeding northward.

The greater depth of Secondary strata proved in the Subwealden boring tends to indicate the existence of a subterranean Palæozoic plateau, terminating somewhere along a line of latitude between Dover and Hastings, and to the south

of this line we should expect to find the depth of the Palæozoic floor to increase toward the South coast.

The prevalent east and west strike of the Palæozoic rocks of the South-Western Counties and South Wales Coal basin gives place to a more or less north and south strike on the north of Radstock, exemplified in the Bristol and Monmouth Coal fields, and maintained more or less throughout the Midland and Northern Counties.

It is a question of considerable importance whether the north and south strike of the Bristol Coal field continues eastward in the Palæozoic floor of the London basin, or whether the east and west strike of the Mendips prevails towards Dover. The Silurian ridge at Ware occurs in a locality more or less in line of direction with the trend of the Lickey Quartzite ridge, and the inliers of Nuneaton and Charwood Forest, there being an apparent tendency to a south-east or south-south-east trend in the direction of London. On the other hand, the general east and west trend of the Palæozoic rocks of the Ardennes manifests a tendency to assume a north-westerly direction between Bethune and the Coal fields of the Boulonnais, and if we admit the probability that this direction is continued to Dover, it seems rather more probable to continue it in a similar direction across the London basin to the Coal fields of the Midlands, than to suppose a westerly deflection from Dover toward the Mendips.³⁸

In any case, a northerly or north-westerly general strike of the Palæozoic rocks under London and its environs seems more probable than an east and west strike.

³⁸ The resumption of the east and west strike in the Westphalian Coal field, after its north-easterly deflection from Aix la Chapelle, may however be fairly cited in favour of a similar assumption from Dover westward.

APPENDIX A.

From the Coal Commission Reports.

Vol. i, p. 151. Prestwich's Report.—The following is the succession of the great Coal fields which extend on or about the same line of strike from Westphalia to N.E. France:—The easternmost, that of the Ruhr; the second, that of Aix la Chapelle; the third, the Liège Coal field, 45 miles long by from 3 to 8 miles broad; the fourth, Coal field of Charleroi, Mons, and Valenciennes, 65 miles long by from 2 to 8 miles in breadth. In all these the Coal Measures are tilted up or faulted against Carboniferous Limestone and Older Rocks.

Vol. ii, p. 426. Mr. Godwin Austen's examination. The Westphalian, or Coal field of the Ruhr, is very productive. "It has an enormous thickness of the Millstone Grit series of English geologists at the base of it, and this overlies the true Mountain Limestone," a great band of which forms the basin of the Coal series. This Coal field "is very much disturbed on its western margin." It has been proved by borings to have a great northerly extension under the Cretaceous. "The correspondence is perfect between the Aix la Chapelle and the Ruhr bands."

Vol. i, p. 154.—The mean thickness of the Coal Measures in the English and Franco-Belgian Coal fields is given as follows in Mr. Prestwich's Report, the estimates for Lancashire, Warwickshire, Derbyshire, Durham, and Leicestershire being Professor Hull's:—

South Wales.	Somerset.	Hainaut.	Liège.	Westphalia	Lancashire	Warwick- shire.	Derbyshire	Leicester- shire.	Durham.
Feet.	Feet.	Feet.	Feet.	Feet.	Feet.	Feet.	Feet.	Feet.	Feet.
11,000	8,400	9,400	7,600	7,218	7,000	3,000	2,600	2,500	2,030

The Pennant rock, 2,000 to 3,000 feet in the English Measures, "is replaced by productive measures in Belgium," hence the greater amount of workable Coal in the foreign Coal fields, as shown in the following table:—

	S. Wales.	Somerset.	Hainaut.	Liège.	Westphalia.
Number of Seams ..	75	55	110	85	117
Total thickness of workable Coal }	120 ft.	98 ft.	230 ft.	? 212 ft.	294 ft.

APPENDIX B.

From the Coal Commission Reports.

Vol. i, p. 153. Prestwich's Report. Section of Boring at Calais:—

	Feet.
Sands and Gravel... ..	80
Tertiary	161
Cretaceous... ..	791
Carboniferous—Shales, Sandstones, and Limestones ...	106
	<hr/> 1138

Vol. ii, p. 437.—Murchison said that the Calais Carboniferous belonged to the Millstone Grit series, which in England and Wales never contains Coal, and cannot there be said to constitute a Coal field.

Vol. i, p. 157.—Prestwich, on the contrary, believed them to have been originally connected with “the lower and more unproductive beds” of the Franco-Belgian Coal fields.

Vol. ii, pp. 429, 430. Godwin Austen.—Coal in the Boulonnais, about five miles from the coast, probably containing only five workable seams. The strike is north-west by west, or, on an average, west-north-west.

Vol. i, p. 157. Prestwich's Report.—The Hardingham Coal field “was at first supposed to be a prolongation of the true Coal Measures of Belgium, but it is now considered to be of older date and to underlie them. The Mountain Limestone of Belgium contains an intercalated group of strata, with a few poor seams of coal, none of which are, we believe, worked. Mr. Godwin Austen has shown that the Hardingham Coal Measures belong to this group, and that ‘the Coal of the Boulonnais is not at all the Coal of the (great) Belgian band,’ which band he has ‘conjecturally represented as extending west of Calais.’ These Hardingham Coals are nevertheless of the same age as some of the coals more profitably worked in the Mountain Limestone of Scotland and the North of England. The Carboniferous Limestone, with these associated Coal beds of the Boulogne district, passes probably under the Wealden area. In Somerset, where this Limestone again

comes to the surface, no traces of these subordinate beds are found. On the two grounds, therefore—that the Hardingham Coal field is extremely poor, and that it thins out westward—there seems to us but little chance of meeting with productive Coal Measures under the Wealden area . . . we perfectly agree with Sir R. Murchison.”

Footnote.—“At the same time, as the Hardingham Coal Measures are the result of local expansion of still poorer beds in Belgium, whether that expansion may be maintained or may even increase for a time in the range westward admits of a question.”

APPENDIX C.

HARWICH BORING. CARBONIFEROUS ROCKS.

From the Coal Commission Reports.

Prestwich's Report, vol. i, pp. 149, 150, and 162.—Harwich boring reached dark slaty rock containing *Posidonomya*, at a depth of 1026 feet, which was bored into for 44 feet. “In the Mons district (similar dark compact slaty rock, with *Posidonomya*) attains a thickness of about 200 feet, reposing on the Carboniferous Limestone, and immediately underlying the Coal Measures.” “*Posidonomya* is found in the Carboniferous Limestone of Devonshire and of Belgium.”

Vol. ii, p. 435.—Murchison remarked that *Posidonomya* was well known to occur in the lowest beds of the Mountain Limestone on the coast of Northumberland.

Vol. ii, p. 493.—Professor J. Phillips considered that the Harwich cores corresponded with the lower part of the Carboniferous series of North Devon.

Vol. ii, pp. 432, 433.—Godwin Austen referred the Harwich rocks to the *Posidonomyen Schiefer* of Westphalia, above the Mountain Limestone, and at the base of the true Carboniferous series; he said that “in Devonshire a great deal of the roofing slate is from the *Posidonomyen Schiefer*, and is about the equivalent of the Mountain Limestone.” See also vol. ii, p. 513.

APPENDIX D.

KENTISH TOWN BORING. DOUBTFUL ROCKS.

From the Coal Commission Reports.

Prestwich's Report, vol. i, pp. 149 and 162.—Kentish Town boring, made in 1854-5. Surface, 180 feet above sea level; 1,302 feet penetrated, 188 of which Red and Grey Sandstones reckoned as Palæozoic, and said to be indistinguishable from the Old Red Sandstone of the neighbourhood of Frome.

Vol. ii, pp. 432, 433.—Godwin Austen considered the Kentish Town Sandstones and Quartz Pebble beds as the base of the Cretaceous (*i.e.*, equivalent to Tourtia), not Trias, because that formation is wanting in North Belgium.

APPENDIX E.

Judd, "On the Nature and Relations of the Jurassic Deposits which underlie London, etc.," *Q.J.G.S.*, vol. xl, p. 732. "Richmond appears to be situated on the downthrow side of the series of faults which traverse the London basin from east to west."

P. 740.—The 10 feet of Neocomian in the Richmond boring is in nature and relations analogous with the Belgian Tourtia; it is largely derived from the subjacent Great Oolite.

P. 760.—Anthracite fragments and pebbles of Coal Measure Sandstone occur in the junction beds above and below the Great Oolite at Richmond proving that Coal Measures with Anthracite seams were among the rocks of the Old Palæozoic ridge.

P. 755.—The Great Oolite probably never extended over the northern half of the Palæozoic axis, as evidence of litoral and even of estuarine and terrestrial conditions were met with in the Great Oolite at Meux's boring. The Lias Rhætic and Inferior Oolite having thinned out eastward from Normandy

and the West of England are absent under London and in the Boulonnais.

P. 749.—“The Poikilitic (?) strata” in the Richmond boring described as Sandstones, of red, white, and greenish tints, sometimes very fine grained, and perfectly laminated, the laminæ being covered with white mica flakes, sometimes coarse grained and bedding obscure. The alternating Clays or Marls are of a dark red colour, with green spots and blotches; they are highly indurated and much jointed. The alternations are sometimes in thin layers, sometimes in beds of from two to three feet of Marl. A detailed account of these strata is given.

P. 750.—Some of the cores afford clear evidence of false bedding. The dip is probably 30°; down to the Poikilitic the beds are approximately horizontal.

P. 751.—The induration of the cores no argument against the Triassic age of these beds. Messrs. Gosselet, Six, and Barrois, on inspection referred them to Trias.

P. 753.—The Kentish town rocks are said to be much less like Poikilitic than those of Richmond. Mr. Whitaker's argument against the Old Red Sandstone age assigned to them by Prestwich—the proximity of true Devonian at Meux's and Turnford—is alluded to.

APPENDIX F.

REFERENCES TO CULM MEASURES.

From the Coal Commission Report

Vol. ii, p. 512. By Godwin Austen.—“From the line of the thin seams of Bideford Coal or Culm (Lower Coal Measures), there extends south for 30 miles a tract which presents an endless alternation of fine sandy beds with mud deposits (now slates), the whole so crumpled up into east and west folds that they at present occupy very much less space than at the time of their horizontal deposition. This series, though wholly wanting in seams of workable coal, is referable to the same

general period as that of the higher portions of the South Wales productive Coal Measures. Along the northern edge of this basin, and for great distances outwards, Coal-growth terrestrial surfaces alternated repeatedly with accumulations of sand and silt wherever those surfaces became submerged. Perhaps a nearer approach can be made towards the restoration of this great south-west Coal Measure area to its original physical conditions than can be done for any other like area belonging to our island.

“From the position and relations of the Coal Measures of the St. David’s district (South Wales) it may be inferred that the great South Wales Coal basin had its limit against a land surface, somewhere in that direction, whilst on the extreme south a like boundary is marked by the beds which come unconformably upon upturned Devonian Slates and Limestone (Newton); still more clearly by the great bands of shingle, as above Ugbrooke (Chudleigh).

“Throughout its continuance the Culm series area received the drifted spoil from a terrestrial vegetation. It may perhaps be safely assumed, from the absence of any forms of animal life, such as inhabit water, that the condition of the area was unfavourable, as that the water was brackish, a supposition which receives support, from what may be observed in the neighbourhood of Exeter, where masses of *Goniatites* are to be seen entombed in Culm Shales, as if these free swimming Cephalopods had been drifted in and there killed by meeting with a medium unsuited to them. In this case we have an indication of the direction of the open sea of the period. By combining these several considerations derived from the breadth of the productive Coal growths, and that of the areas over which they are known to have been less so, or not at all, the general area along the south of our island, over which such Coal Measures as may have escaped denudation may be likely to prove productive becomes sufficiently defined along a line extending from Somerset eastwards.”

Vol. i, p. 163.—Mr. Prestwich, in his report, says, “We agree with Sir R. Murchison that the Culm Measures of Devonshire point to a rapid deterioration of the Coal Measures in that direction.”

Vol. ii, p. 421.—Mr. Etheridge considered “those beds which lie south of Barnstaple” to be equivalent to “the impure Coals of the Millstone Grit series,” and above the Mountain Limestone.

Vol. ii, p. 422.—Mr. Prestwich asked Mr. Etheridge highly suggestive questions as to the setting in of Upper Coal Measures in the easterly range of the Culm Measures—to which he replied “All through the Bude trough you see no Coals. It is possible that east of this they may come in again.” “Throughout all the country, from Appledore to Boscastle, you see no coal in the Upper beds of the series.”

Mr. Etheridge said that the Bideford Coal or Anthracite had been worked at a depth of 300 or 400 feet, but that it was cheaper to bring South Wales Coals to Bideford than to work it.

APPENDIX G.

ON STRIKES.

From the Coal Commission Reports.

Vol. ii, p. 511. Godwin Austen.—“Sir H. De la Beche has remarked on the manner in which the north and south lines of disturbance which have been here noticed pass gradually westward, till they join or fall in with the great east and west system of undulations to which the whole of the South of England owes its configuration. This system of undulations commences on the west in the South of Ireland, is continued across South Wales, and from Cornwall to Kent. On the Continent it reappears in the Boulonnais, and extends thence by the axis of Artois, across Belgium into Westphalia. The whole of this line of disturbance corresponds as to date with that of the Penine chain, it was subsequent to the completion of the true Coal Measures, and prior to the whole of the Permian-trias group.”

Vol. ii, pp. 425, 426.—The disturbance “which produced our Penine chain, and broke up our Coal fields there, and which has a general direction north and south. The other direction of disturbance is not of a different age, it is what mathematicians would call complimentary to it, and it has a general east and west direction.”

Vol. i, p. 147. Prestwich's Report.—“In addition to the

hypothesis of an original connexion of the Coal fields of England and those of Belgium, and to the known fact of a great east and west disturbance anterior to the deposition of the Permian strata, resulting in the elevation of the Ardennes and the Mendips, as described by previous authors, Mr. Hull further shows that there were minor transverse north and south disturbances of later date (between the Permian and the Trias) in the direction of the Penine chain, the action of which was to break up the Coal Measures of the southern area into basins, the positions of which he considers could now be determined with accuracy by prolonging southward the known great anticlinals of the centre and North of England."

Vol. i, p. 162.—Mr. Prestwich doubts whether the axis of the Penine chain, or of other parallel lines materially affected the southern area. "Notwithstanding its full development in Yorkshire and Derbyshire, it is hardly discernible in Warwickshire, where the Coal field lies almost in its direct course." There are traces of it in Normandy, but nowhere else in Northern France. "Admitting, nevertheless, the possibility of the prolongation of the Penine chain, it would traverse the great Coal trough probably at some point underground between Devizes and Abingdon, so that we might on its western flank look for a Coal basin between Marlborough and Devizes."

Vol. ii, pp. 448, 449.—Professor Phillips assumed the continuation of the Mendip axis toward Boulogne, at all events as far as Salisbury, and would have expected to find a Coal field on the north side of it, probably in a succession of basins.

APPENDIX H.

COAL SOUTH OF THE MENDIPS.

Vol. i, p. 163.—Mr. Prestwich says in his Report, "We cannot expect to meet with the Coal Measures south of the Mendips at a depth less than from 1,500 to 2,000 feet. . . . This presumed Coal basin probably ranges on the south of Wells, under the flat lands, along the River Brue, to the Bristol Channel."

Vol. ii, p. 421.—Mr. Etheridge would expect Coal Measures, if any, south of the Mendips, to agree with the lower series of the Bristol Coal field; but thinks sinking for Coal between the Cannington Park Limestone and Weston-super-Mare would not be at all remunerative, and that the depth of Secondary rocks to be penetrated would be 1,000 to 1,200 feet at least.

Vol ii, p. 436.—Murchison thought it probable that lower portions of the Somerset Coal field might be found south of the Mendips, and north of Cannington.

Vol. ii, p. 449.—Ramsay quoted his opinion given in *Mem. Geo. Sur.*, vol. i, 1846, p. 305, "On the supposition that the Limestone was once covered by Coal Measures depends the probable existence of Coal-bearing strata beneath the alluvial flats of East Sedgemoor." Further he points out, that the low level of the Coal Measure surface, on the north of the Mendips, under the Trias, affords evidence of the probability of Coal Measures existing, under the low ground, to the south-west of the Mendips, that the Lias and Trias, exclusive of overlying deposits, could not be safely reckoned at less than 1,200 feet in that direction. He roughly estimated the breadth of the supposed basin as 12 miles; and said, "What may be the cause of its termination, if the Coal field existed there, I do not know. Whether the Limestone crops up to the south, under the Marshes, or whether, as appears to be likely, the whole is cut off by a north-east and a south-west fault, I am quite ignorant of."

Vol. ii, p. 500.—Professor J, Phillips said, "I judge, however, that it would be unsafe to attach much importance to the expectation of Coal being found on the south side of the (Mendip) axis, from seeing what happens in the whole line of country to the eastward and westward, and from noticing that the Coal in Devonshire is of a poor and miserable character."

APPENDIX I.

From the Coal Commission Report.

Mr. Godwin Austin alluded to the existence of a great Fault cutting off the North Devon Devonian on the north, in the following passages:—

Vol. ii, p. 511.—“The South Wales Coal field had also an extension over the southern portions of Pembroke and Glamorgan, having been denuded off from that low east and west anticlinal range, and it is possible, from the dip of the Mountain Limestone beneath the level of the Bristol Channel, that some portion of the Coal Measures may occur along the line of the great upcast fault of the North Somerset coast line.” “The nature and amount of this great upcast, which equals, in the vertical displacement of the series of depositions affected by it, anything to be observed in Belgium, is this, that from the South Somerset range (Foreland) southward, the complete succession of ‘Upper Old Red Sandstone,’ the ‘Devonian’ (in its litoral facies), and the Lower Carboniferous (marine) are exhibited, followed by the Culm series of North Devon. Every geologist who is acquainted with this district will concur in the view of Sir R. Murchison, that the Culm or Coal Measure series of Devonshire was, ‘at one time, a mere extension of the Pembroke strata of the same age.’—*Siluria* ch x, xi.”

Vol. ii, p. 512.—“Just as the original continuity of the Midland Coal fields of England was broken up by the Penine chain (north and south), so in this case, the great southern expansion of the Coal growth surface was severed by the Somerset and North Devon range. From the southern edge of the Welsh Coal field, across to the Bideford Coal, is an interval of about 100 miles, but this represents a portion only of the breadth of the Coal Measure area on the south.”

APPENDIX J.

THICKNESS OF TRIASSIC, LIASSIC, AND OOLITIC STRATA.

From the Coal Commission Report.

Vol. ii, pp. 445, 452, 454, 455. Bristow's Evidence.—

New Red—

Feet.

In Compton Dundon boring proved to a depth of	609
Estimated thickness South of the Mendips,	800 to 1,000
Glastonbury	... over 400

Lower Lias—					<i>Feet.</i>
Lamyatt, six miles south of the eastern extremity of the Mendips	...	...	...	...	450
Lyme Regis, p. 445, said to be 635 feet, but in Tables, p. 455	...	...	...	...	446
Glastonbury	...	...	...	over	320

Marlstone—					
Mosterton	...	...	...	...	280
South Cadbury and Milborne Port	...	...	...	...	100
Glastonbury	...	...	...	... 50 to 60	
Ridge Barn Hill, near Castle Cary	...	...	...	...	50
Scale Hill, Batcombe, near Bruton	...	...	...	...	21

Upper Lias Sand—					
South Cadbury and Milborne Port	...	...	...	...	240
Mosterton	...	...	...	...	180
Ridge Barn Hill, near Castle Cary	...	...	...	...	165
Glastonbury	...	...	...	...	160
Scale Hill, Batcombe, near Bruton	...	...	...	...	66

Inferior Oolite—					
Between Cadbury Camp and the Chalk to south-east of it	...	...	...	...	90
Mosterton	...	...	...	...	40
Postlebury Hill, south-east of Frome	...	...	...	...	60

Fullers' Earth—					
Between Cadbury Camp and the Chalk to south-east of it	...	...	...	...	430
Mosterton	...	...	...	...	300
Postlebury Hill, south-east of Frome	...	...	...	...	190
Scale Hill, Batcombe, near Bruton	...	...	...	...	179

Forest Marble—					
South-east of Milborne Port	...	...	...	...	450
Postlebury Hill, south-east of Frome	...	...	...	...	130 to 250

Cornbrash—					
Between Cadbury Camp and the Chalk to south-east of it	...	...	...	...	40
Postlebury Hill, south-east of Frome	...	...	...	...	30

Oxford Clay—					<i>Feet.</i>
Between Cadbury Camp and the Chalk to south-					
east of it	...	...	...	500 to 600	
Postlebury Hill, south-east of Frome	...			...	330
Kimeridge Clay—					
At Kimeridge	...	...	...	...	530
At Swindon	...	...	...	...	275

Vol. ii, p. 499.—Professor J. Phillips estimated the thickness of the Secondary rocks in the Chalk districts of Wiltshire at 3,000 feet.

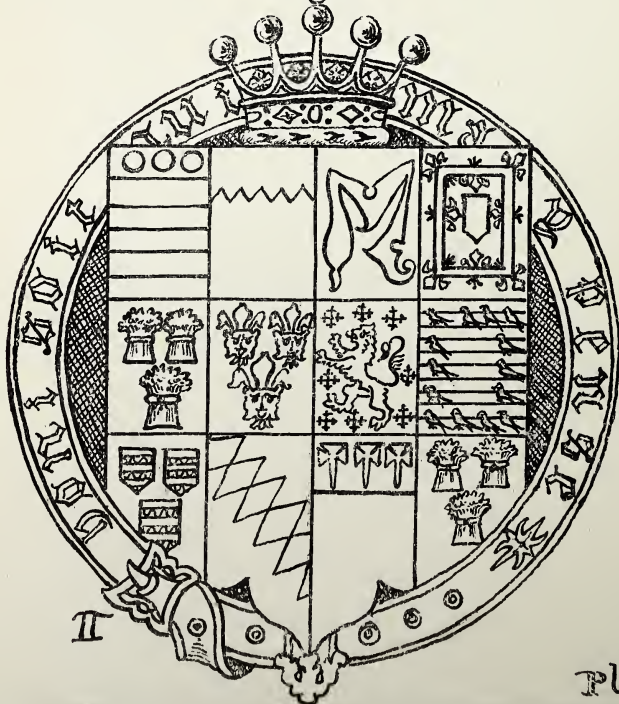
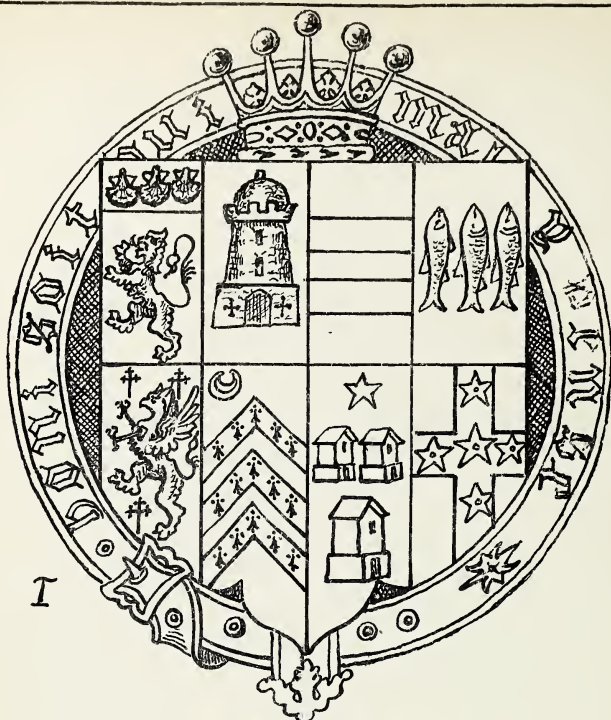


Plate I



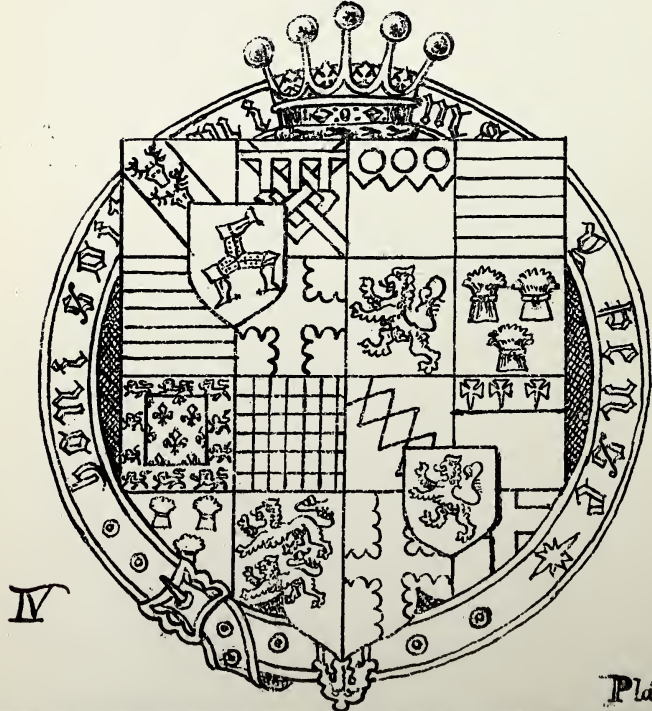
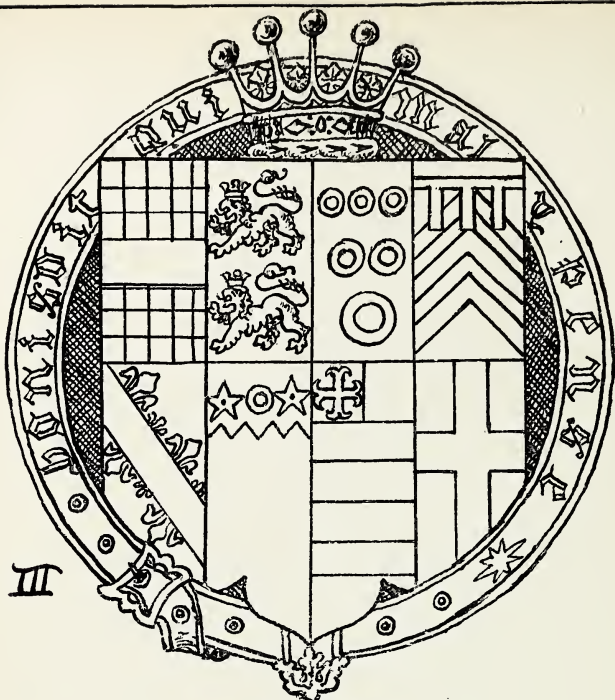






Plate IV

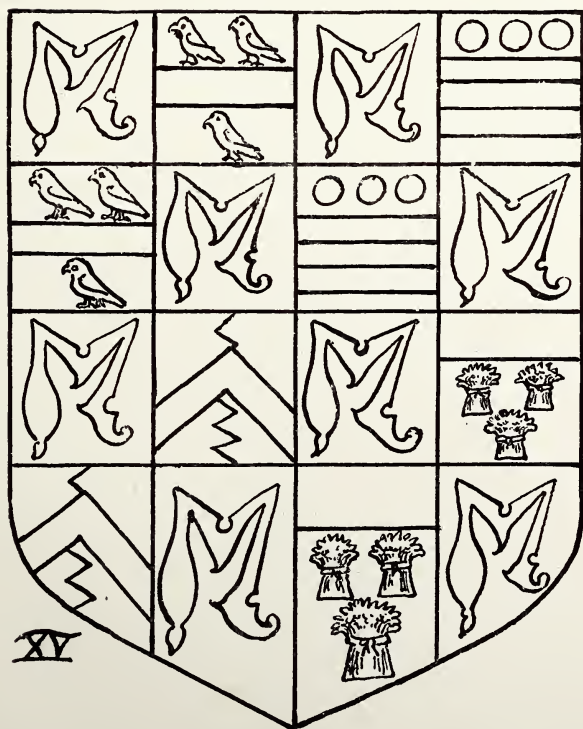
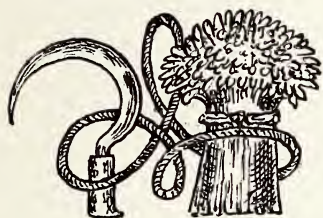
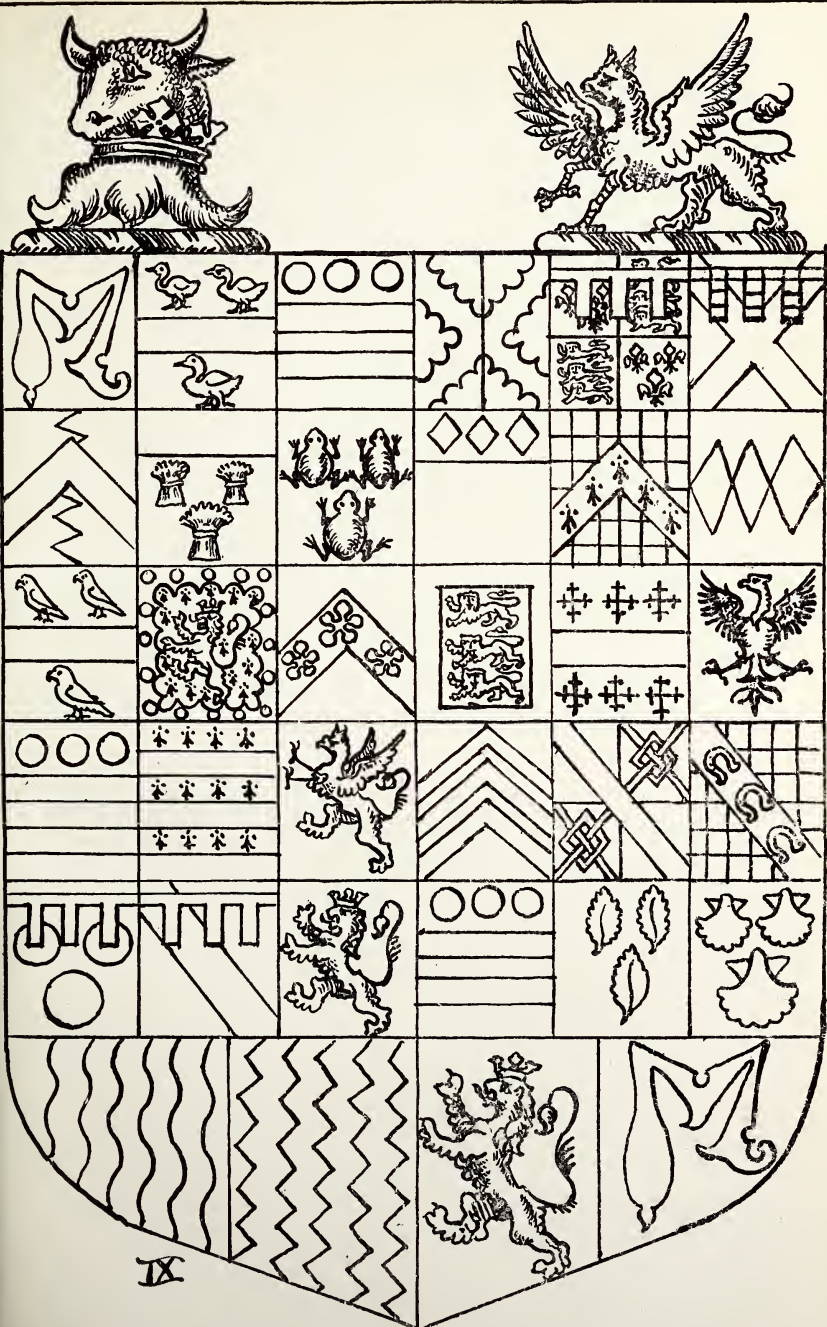
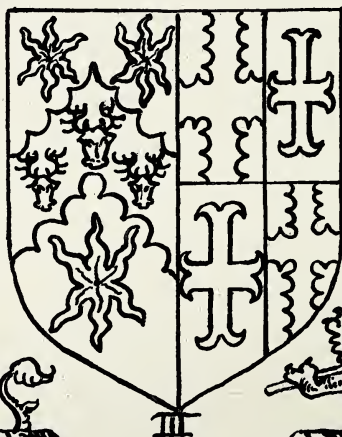
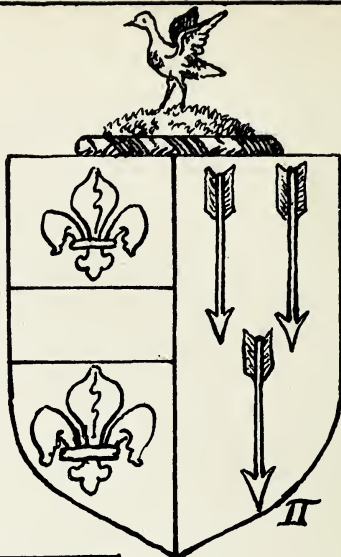
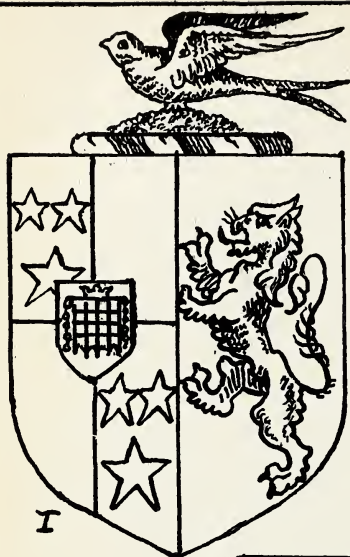


Plate VII



IX





Geraldry in the Manor House of North Cadbury, with the Geraldry and Monuments in the Church.

BY A. J. JEWERS, F.S.A.

IT will be well to take the heraldry in the manor house first, treating it chronologically, and commencing with the shields in the glass of the alcoved window at the west end of the north or exterior side of the hall. This window, or rather windows, forming the front and sides of the alcove, had their upper portion filled with a very fine series of twenty-four shields of armes, of which, however, one is quite gone. These are arranged in two rows, but without any definite order. The character of the heraldry and the style of drawing would enable us to determine very closely the date of the glass, even without the aid of the exact date given on the inscription; and that they were specially for the glorification of the house of Hastings, and to commemorate its descent from the ancient owners of this manor, and apparently to show the relationship of the builder of this house, the Hon. Sir Francis Hastings, to several Knights of the Garter. But the glory was soon to be obscured, and this fair manor was to pass away from their descendants into the hands of strangers and aliens in blood.

Beginning with the shields on the west side, and taking first the upper, then the lower, row, we will examine the centre and east side in the same manner. It will be best to state to whom each shield belongs, leaving for a tabular pedigree to set forth more clearly their relationship.

I. Quarterly of eight, namely:—1, *Arg., a lion ramp. gu.*,
New Series, Vol. XVI, 1890, Part II.

on a chief sa. three escallop shells of the first; Russell. 2, Az., a tower domed arg.; De la Tower. 3, gone; probably, Or, two bars gu.; Muschamp. 4, gone; probably, Gu., three lucies hauriant in fess arg.; Herringham. 5, Sa., a griffin segreant within an orle of cross crosslets arg.; Frexmere. 6, Sa., three chev. erm., in chief a crescent arg., for diff.; Wise. 7, Sa., three dove-cotes arg., a mullet of the last for diff.; Sepcottes. 8, Arg., on a cross gu. five mullets pierced of the second; Seamarke. Round the shield the garter, and over it an earl's coronet. Francis Russell, 2nd Earl of Bedford, K.G. A MS. collection of the arms of Peers, drawn up about 1620, has fourteen quarterings, but they are incorrectly arranged; the above is right, agreeing with the pedigree. Plate I, No. I.

II. Quarterly of twelve. 1, Barry of six arg. and az., in chief three torteaux; Grey. 2, Arg., a chief indent az.; Glanville. 3, Or, a maunche gu.; Hastings. 4, Arg., an inescutcheon within a royal tressure gu.; Scott. 5, Az., three garbs or, banded gu.; Earl of Chester. 6, Gu., three leopards' faces jessant-de-lis or; Cantalupe. 7, Az., semée of cross crosslets and a lion ramp. or; Brewse. 8, Barry of ten arg. and az., an orle of martlets gu.; De Vallence, Earl of Pembroke. 9, Or, three inescutcheons barry of six vair and gu.; De Monchensi. 10, Gu., a bend fusillée or; Marshal. 11, Arg., on a chief az. three crosses pattée fitchée of the field; Fitz Osbert. 12, Az., three garbs or; Earl of Chester. Henry Grey, Duke of Suffolk, K.G. Plate I, No. II.

III. The shield here is quite gone, but the leading shows that it was quarterly of eight, from which we may surmise that it was for George Clifford, Earl of Cumberland, K.G., and a member of this family circle of Knights of the Garter of which Francis Hastings seems to have been not a little proud. This Earl of Cumberland bore, quarterly of eight, viz:—1, Chequy, or and az., a fess gu. 2, Az., three thunder bolts or—a coat of augmentation. 3, Sa., a bend fleury counter fleury or; Bromflet. 4, Or, a cross sa.; De Vesci. 5, Vert,

three flint stones arg.; Flynt. 6, *Gu.*, *six annulets or*; Vipont. 7, *Barry of six or and az.*, *on a canton gu. a cross flory arg.*; De Aton. 8, *Arg.*, *on a chief indent gu. an annulet between two mullets or*; St. John. This shield is from the MS. referred to under shield No. I, but the quarterings are not correctly marshalled. The heiress of De Vesci married De Aton, whose three coheirs married Sir John Conyers, Sir Ralph Eure, and John St. John; the latter leaving an heiress married to Bromflete. The coats should be—1, Clifford; 2, Augmentation; 3, Vipont; 4, Bromflete; 5, St. John; 6, De Aton; 7, De Vesci; 8, Flynt. Plate II, No. III.

IV. Quarterly of four grand quarters. 1, quarterly: 1, *Arg.*, *on a bend az. three stags' heads caboshed or*; Stanley. II, *Gu.*, *a fret or, a label of three points az*; Audithley or Audley. III, *Or*, *three bars gu.*? IV, *Or*, *a cross eng. az.*; Peverell. On an inescutcheon—*Gu.*, *three men's legs in armour conjoined at the thigh arg. garnished or*; Lordship of the Isle of Man. 2, quarterly of four: 1, *Or*, *on a chief indent az. three plates*; Lathom. II, *Barry of six or, and gu.*; Fitzalen. 3, *Or*, *a lion ramp. gu.*, *langued az.*; Meschines, Earl of Chester. IV, *Az.*, *three garbs or*; Earl of Chester. 3, quarterly of four: 1, *Az.*, *three fleurs-de-lis or, within a bord. gu. charged with lions pass. gard. of the second*; Plantagent, Earls of Warren and Surrey. II, *Chequy, or and az.*; Warren. III, *Az.*, *three garbs or*; Earls of Chester. IV, *Gu.*, *two lions pass. arg.*; Strange. 4, quarterly of four: 1, *Gu.*, *a bend fusily or*; Marshall. II, *Arg.*, *on a chief az. three crosses pattée fitchée of the first*; Fitz Osbert. III, *Or*, *a cross eng. az.*; Peverell. IV, *Arg.*, *a plain cross gu.*..... on an inescutcheon, *Az.*, *a lion ramp. arg.*; Montalt. Round the shield the Garter, and over the arms the Coronet of an Earl, for Edward Stanley, Earl of Derby, K.G. Plate II, No. IV.

V. Quarterly of twenty-nine: 1, *Arg.*, *a maunche sa.*; Hastings. 2, *Gu.*, *a fess or, betw. three shovellers arg.*; Herle. 3, *Sa.*, *a fess arg.*, *and in chief three plates*; Hungerford. 4,

Per pale indent, gu. and vert, a chev. or; Haytesbury. 5, *Az., three garbs or, a chief of the last*; Peverell. 6, *Arg., three frogs erect sa.*; Botreaux. 7, *Arg., a fess gu., and in chief three torteaux*; De Moels. 8, *Erm., a lion ramp. gu. crowned or, within a bord. eng. sa. charged with ten bezants*; Cornwall. 9, *Gu., on a chev. or three cinquefoils az.*; Cobham. 10, *Or, three torteaux, a label az. charged with nine bezants*; Courteney. 11, *Barry of six, erm. and gu.*; Hussey. 12, *Arg., a griffin segreant gu.* 13, *Or, three palets wavy gu.*; Valoynes. 14, *Sa., on a chief arg., three lozenges gu.*; Molyns. 15, *Arg., a bend sa., a label gu.*; St. Loe. 16, *Or, a lion ramp. az., crowned gu.*; De Clevedon. 17, *Lozengy arg. and gu., each piece charged with a lozenge counter-changed*; Pogeys. 18, *Gu., three palets indent or*; Manduit. 19, *Quarterly, 1 and 4, France modern; 2 and 3, England; over all a label arg.*; Edmund Plantagenet, Duke of Clarence. 20, *Per pale or and sa., a saltire eng. counter-changed*; De la Pole. 21, *Gu., a saltire arg., a label compony of the last and az.*; Nevill. 22, *Gu., a fess betw. six cross crosslets or*; Beauchamp. 23, *Chequy or and az., a chev. erm.*; Newburgh. 24, *Arg., three lozenges conjoined in fess gu.*; Montague. 25, *Gu., three lions pass. gard. in pale or, within a bord. arg.*; Holland, Earl of Kent. 26, *Or, an eagle disp. vert, armed and membered gu.*; Monthermer. 27, *Or, two bars and in chief three torteaux*; Wake. 28, *Or, three chevrons gu.*; De Clare. 29, *Quarterly, arg. and gu., in the second and third a fret or, over all a bend sa.*; Despencer. Round this shield is the Garter, and over it an Earl's coronet, for Francis, 2nd Earl of Huntingdon, K.G.

VI. This shield has been tampered with; it should be, 1 and 4, *Barry of six arg. and az., a lab. gu.*; Grey. 2 and 3, *Or, a manche gu.*; Hastings. Round the shield a wreath of flowers. It represents William, Lord Grey de Wilton, whose father, Edward Grey, had married Florence, daughter and co-heiress of Sir Ralph Hastings, Keeper of the Lions in the Tower of London in 1461 A.D., etc., third son of Sir Leonard

de Hastings, and younger brother of William, first Lord Hastings. The above William Lord Grey de Wilton married a daughter of Charles Somerset, Earl of Worcester, grandfather of Thomas, Lord Grey de Wilton, living in 1596, the date of the glass. As the glass stands now, the coat is, 1 and 3, Hastings; 2 and 4, Grey; which is nonsense. The glass has at some time been taken out to refix it, and then turned about in replacing it; the first and second quarterings changing places. Plate IV, No. VI.

We now come to the north front of the window, containing two rows of six shields in each; but to prevent confusion in referring to them, it will be better to continue the numbers consecutively throughout the whole twenty-four shields.

Of the twelve shields in this part of the window, ten are incorrectly marshalled, being grand quarters, in which Hastings appears quartered and requartered with several of the different coats, which they were entitled to quarter, all of which appear in shield No. V, it will therefore only be necessary to give their names. The two first shields relate to De Botreaux.

VII. Quarterly of four grand quarters. 1, quarterly: I and IV, *Arg., three frogs erect sa.*; called De Botreaux. II and III, *Arg., a griffin segreant gu., armed az.*; called Botreaux. 2, I and IV, *Chequy or and gu. on a bend arg., three horse shoes sa.*; called De Botreaux. II and III, a griffin ramp. as before. 3, I and IV, *Arg., two bars gu., and in chief three torteaux*; De Moels. III and IV, a griffin, as in the second grand quarter. 4, I and IV, *Arg., three (should be four) lozenges conjoined in fess gu.*; Newmarch. II and III, the griffin, as before.

VIII. Quarterly. 1 and 2 gone. 3, quarterly: I and IV, *Arg., three escallop shells gu.*, St. Amond. II and III, the griffin, as in No. VII. 4, I quite gone; II and III, the griffin. IV, *Arg., three laurel leaves gu.*; Cogan.

The pedigree of De Botreaux has not yet been satisfactorily made out. They certainly used the griffin coat in the four-

teenth century, and a griffin pass. appears as the crest of the last male of this line in North Cadbury church. In the thirteenth century a Reginald de Botreaux bore the coat, with the horse shoes on the bend. As the best pedigree of the family we yet possess gives four generations of De Botreaux, without the surname of the wife of either appearing, it is quite probable that two of the coats called Botreaux coats are those of marriages, the family names of which have been lost sight of.

IX. Quarterly of thirty-four. 1, Hastings ; 2, Herle ; 3, Hungerford ; 4, De la Pole ; 5, gone ; 6, Neville ; 7, Haytesbury ; 8, Peverell ; 9, Botreaux, the three frogs ; 10, Molyns ; 11, Newburgh ; 12, Montagu ; 13, Thweng ; 14, Cornwall ; 15, Cobham ; 16, Holland, Earl of Kent ; 17, Beauchampe ; 18, Monthermer ; 19, gone ; 20, Hussey ; 21, Botreaux, the griffin ; 22, De Clare ; 23, Despencer ; 24, Botreaux, the horse shoes on the bend ; 25, gone ; 26, St. Loe ; 27, De Clevedon ; 28, Wake ; 29, Cogan ; 30, *Arg., three escallops gu.*, St. Amond ; 31, gone ; 32, *Paly indent of eight or and gu.*, Manduit ; 33, *Or, a lion rampant sa.*, De Ludlow (?) ; 34, as the first. Crests:—First, *A bull's head erased sa., gorged with a crest coronet or, horns of the last* ; Hastings. Second, *A griffin pass. gu.* ; but only a portion of the last remains ; Hastings. Plate VI, No. IX.

X. Per pale, the dexter quarterly of sixteen, viz:—1, Hastings ; 2, De la Pole ; 3, Duke of Clarence ; 4, Nevill ; 5, Montagu ; 6, Monthermer ; 7, Beauchamp ; 8, Newburgh ; 9, Despencer ; 10, De Clare ; 11, Hungerford ; 12, Peverell ; 13, Cornwall ; 14, Botreaux, the griffin ; 15, Valoyns ; 16, De Moels. The sinister quarterly of four, namely:—1, *Paly of six or and gu., a bend arg.* ; Langford of Langford. 2, *Paly of six arg. and gu., on a chief or, a bar indented az.* ; Goushill. 3, *Arg., a fess dancetty gu., betw. fourteen billets sa.* ; Deyncourt. 4, imperfect, apparently quarterly, *Arg. and gu.* Crests:—1, Hastings ; 11, Botreaux, as before. For Sir

Francis Hastings of North Cadbury (by whom the house was rebuilt and this glass put up; Plate III, No. X), fifth son of Francis, second Earl of Huntingdon. Beneath the shield are the initials, S.F.H.

The next eight shields are rather uninteresting, except as curious examples of marshalling, and it is very difficult to account for their existance, as a much more interesting series might have taken their place. They are only repetitions of Hastings separately quartering many of the coats marshalled in No. IX. It will therefore only be necessary to give their names and arrangement.

XI. Quarterly of four grand quarters. 1, quarterly, I and IV, Hastings; II and III, De la Pole. 2, I and IV, Hastings; II and III, Nevill. 3, I and IV, Hastings; II and III, Beauchamp, Earl of Warwick. 4, I and IV, Hastings; II and III, Monthermer.

XII. Quarterly of four grand quarters. 1, quarterly, I and IV, Hastings; II and III, De Moels. 2, I and IV, Hastings; II and III, Newburgh, Earl of Warwick. 3, I and IV, Hastings; II and III, De Clevedon. 4, I and IV, Hastings; II and III, Thwang.

XIII. Quarterly of four grand quarters. 1, gone. 2, quarterly, I and IV, Hastings; II and III, the griffin of Botreaux. 3, I and IV, Hastings; II and III, De Moels. 4, I and IV, Hastings; II and III, Manduit.

XIV. This shield is much patched; the first grand quarter is really the third turned inside out, and put in the place of the first, which is wanting altogether. The third coat in the fourth grand quarter is put in place of the third coat in the second grand quarter, but in the process has been turned inside out. The second coat in the fourth grand quarter has been also turned inside out. This shield was originally quarterly of four grand quarters. The first is quite gone, and the arrangement, or rather selection, of the quarterings in the other shields is so arbitrary that it is impossible to do more

than say that it bore, 1, I and IV, Hastings; II and III . . . ? 2, I and IV, Hastings; II and III, Cogan. 3, I and IV, Hastings; II and III, *Arg.*, *three escallops gu.* 4, I and IV, Hastings; II and III, Botreaux (the horse shoes on the bend).

XV Quarterly of four grand quarters. 1, quarterly, I and IV, Hastings; II and III, Hearle. 2, I and IV, Hastings; II and III, Hungerford. 3, I and IV, Hastings; II and III, Haytesbury. 4, I and IV, Hastings; II and III, Peverell. Plate VII, No. XV.

XVI. Quarterly of four grand quarters. 1, quarterly, I and IV, Hastings; II and III, Valoynes. 2, I and IV, Hastings; II and III, Molyns. 3, I and IV, Hastings; II and III, Hussey. 4, I and IV, Hastings; II and III, Cornwall.

XVII. Quarterly of four grand quarters. 1, quarterly, I and IV, Hastings; II and III, Courtenay. 2, I and IV, Hastings; II and III, Cobham. 3, gone; 4, gone.

XVIII. Quarterly of four grand quarters. 1, quarterly, I and IV, Hastings; II and III, De Ludlow? 2, I and IV, Hastings; II and III, *Arg.*, *three lions ramp. sa., armed gu.*; Pruze or Prowse. 3, I and IV, Hastings; II and III, Montagu. 4, I and IV, Hastings; II and III, Pogeys.

Over the first shield in the second row is the Hungerford sickle and garb of Peverell bound together, while over the third shield are three sickles interlaced and placed on a wreath by way of a crest. Plate VII.

We have now to turn our attention to the shields in the east side of the window; the first of which proves much more interesting, though at the same time very troublesome, in consequence of a portion of the glass being gone, part shifted, and fancy glass introduced to supply the place of what is lost.

XIX. This shield has been tampered with in repairing. The first four quarters are entirely gone, and the second four quarters have been moved into the place of the first four; the space thus left vacant being filled by a piece or ornamental glass, while the six last quarterings remain *in statu quo*.

Having ascertained by means of Papworth's *Ordinary of Arms* the names of the families bearing the various coats, we find by further search that all the coats are quartered by Hatton, and on comparing them with a contemporary drawing of the arms and quarterings of Sir Christopher Hatton, K.G., the arrangement of the coats exactly agrees with those remaining in the glass, if it is the first four coats that are gone, as suggested above, and no other explanation appears possible, as far as the coats go. On the other hand, the Earl's coronet is wrongly introduced if it is intended to represent Sir Christopher Hatton; and we also have to find some relationship existing to account for his arms being here. Now Sir Christopher Hatton made his nephew, Sir William Newport (son of his sister Dorothy, wife of John Newport), his heir, who took the name and arms of Hatton, and left a daughter and heiress, Frances, wife of Robert Rich, second Earl of Warwick, grandson of Dorothy Hastings, aunt of Sir Francis Hastings who put up these shields. If the shield was that of this Earl of Warwick, the first coat must have been Rich (*Gu., a chev. betw. three cross crosslets or*); the second, Hatton—the first quartering of Hatton omitted and the others given in their right order. But it seems more probable that the arms of the great statesman, Lord Chancellor Hatton, himself were intended; the arms being quarterly of fourteen, viz:—I, *Az., a chev. betw. three garbs or*; Hatton. II, *Barry lozengy arg. and gu.*; Crispin. III, *Or, on a fess betw. four fleurs-de-lis gu., two of the same, of the first*; Daville. The glass has nine fleurs-de-lis—3, 3, and 3. IV, *Arg., a cross potence betw. four martlets gu.*; Golborne. V, *Arg., an eagle displ. sa., armed gu.*; Bruen. VI, *Arg., three piles meeting in base sa.*; Huls. VII, *Arg., on a bend sa., three covered cups of the field*; Rixton. VIII, *Sa., a cross eng. erm.*; Hallum. IX, *Or, a saltire sa.*; Hellesby. X, *Sa., a fess coupé arg., a mullet for difference*; Bostock. XI, *Az., five cinquefoils in saltire arg.*; Holdenby. XII, *Arg., three bends sa., on a canton of the second a tower of the first*; Carnell. XIII, *Arg., on a*

chief gu. three fleurs-de-lis or; Washingley. XIV, *Erm., on a fess az. three cross crosslets or*; Paule. Plate VII, No. XIX.

XX. This shield will not give us much trouble, although it has been taken to pieces and put together again about as badly as possible. One quarter is gone, one is on its side, and three are upside down. The quarterings are:—1, *Or, a lion ramp. double queued vert*; Dudley. 2, *Or, two lions pass. in pale az.*; Sumeri. 3, *Barry of six arg. and az., in chief a label gu.*; Grey. 4, *Or, a maunche gu.*; Hastings. 5, *Barry of ten arg. and az, an orle of martlets gu.*; De Valence. 6, *Vaire or and gu.*; Ferrers. 7, *Gu., seven mascles conjoined, three, three, and one*; De Quincy. 8, *Gu., a cinquefoil erm.*; Paganell. 9, gone. 10, *Gu., a fess between six martlets or*; Lord Beauchamp of Powyck. 11, *Chequy or and az., a chev. erm.*; Newburgh, Earl of Warwick. 12, *Gu., a chev. betw. ten crosses patée arg.*; Berkeley. 13, *Gu., a lion pass. gard. or*; Gerrard. 14, *Or, a saltire between four martlets sa.*; Guilford. 15, *Arg., a fess dancette sa.*; West. 16, *Barry of six or and az., on a chief of the last two palets betw. as many based esquires of the first, an inescutcheon arg.*; Mortimor Robert Dudley, Earl of Leicester, K.G.. Plate VIII, No. XX.

The shield of quarterings of this Robert given in the M.S. of arms already referred to, differs considerably from the above, it is thus:—1, Dudley; 2, Paganell; 3, Sumeri; 4, *Arg., a cross flory az.*; Sutton. 5, *Barry of six arg. and az., in chief three torteaux, surmounted by a label of the first*; Grey. 6, Hastings. 7, *Or, three piles in point, gu.*; Scott. 8, *Az, three garbs or*; Cumin. 9, *Gu., three leopards' faces jessant-de-lis or*; Cantalupe. 10, *Gu., two bends wavy or*; Brewier. 11, De Valence. 12, *Or, three garbs az., betw. eight martlets gu.*; called Strongbow.

XXI. Arms of Queen Elizabeth, within the garter, crowned, but without supporters.

XXII. The harp of Ireland.

XXIII. Quarterly of nine. 1, *Arg., a bend eng. sa.*;

Ratcliffe. 2, *Or, a fess betw. two chev. gu.*; Fitz Walter. 3, *Arg., a lion ramp. sa. within a bord. az.*; Burnell. 4, *Or, a saltire eng. sa.*; Botetourt. 5, gone; 6, gone. 7, *Or, six fleur-de-lis sa.*; Mortymer of Attilborough, co. Norfolk. 8, gone. 9, *Arg., a fess gu., in chief three torteaux*; Devereux, Robert, Earl of Sussex, K.G. Plate IV, No. XXIII.

In the seventeenth century M.S. of arms of Peers, already quoted, the arms of the Earl of Sussex are given quarterly of twelve, namely:—1, Ratcliffe; 2, Fitz Walter; 3, Burnell; 4, Botetort; 5, *Gu., three lucies haurient arg.*; Lucy. 6, *Arg., three bars gu.*; Moulton, Barons of Egremont. 7, *Arg., semée of fleur-de-lis sa.*; Mortymer of Attelborough, co. Norfolk. 8, *Arg., an eagle sa. preying on an infant wrapped in swaddling clothes gu., banded or*; Culcheth. 9, *Arg., on a fess gu., betw. in chief two boars' heads coupéd close sa., and in base a cross patée fitchée of the last, three mullets or*; Pound. 10, *Arg., three fleur-de-lis az.*; Holte. 11, *Arg., a chevron between three eagle's legs erased at the thigh sa.*; Braye. 12, *Arg., a saltire eng. gu.*; Tiptoft. It was the fourth Earl who married the heiress of Pound.

XXIV. *Quarterly gu. and or, four lions pass. gard. counter-changed.* Principality of Wales.

Here ends this remarkable series of shields, which when identified, still leaves us wondering why so much expense was lavished on those meaningless repetitions of requartering; which tell nothing fresh, show no additional family connections, which might have been done by a series of simple impalements instead. Nor can we refrain from asking why near relations were omitted while more distant ones were introduced. To the former we can only say, at that time there was a craze for quartering; while to the latter part, the answer is that the object was to introduce the arms of a number of illustrious persons who were family connections, whose relation to Sir Francis Hastings will be best shown by the tabular pedigree following.

PEDIGREE OF HASTINGS.

Nicholas de Moels=Hawyse, dau. and coh. of James (? Henry) de Newmarch of Cadbury and Saperton. Arms: *arg. five fusils in fess gu.*

Roger, s. and h., d. 13 Ed. I=Alice, dau. and h. of William de Preux. Arms: *arg. three lions ramp. sa. armed and langued gu.*

John, s. and h., aged 26 at his father's death=. dau. of Grey of Ruthyn.

Nicholas, s. and h.=Margaret, dau. of Sir Hugh Courtenay, Baron of Okehampton (d. 28 Feb., 1291), by Eleanor, dau. of Hugh le Despencer. She d. 23 Ed. III.

Richard=Margaret, Lady s. and of North Cadbury h., ob. in 1328, *vide* Bp. Drokenesford's Reg., fol. 280.

Sir John Moels of North=Cadbury, Somerset, and Berkhamstead, co. Herts.

Joan, dau. of Sir Richard Lovell of Castle Cary.

Sir Thomas de Courtenay of Wotton (4th s. of Hugh de Courtenay, created Earl of Devon 22nd Feb., 1335, by Agnes, dau. of John Lord St. John). He died in 1356.

Muriel, dau. and coh.

William Botreaux of Botreaux Castle (Boscastle), Cornwall.

Isabel, dau. and coh., had North Cadbury.

William, suc. his father=23 Edw. III (1349), then aged 12 years. Summ. to Parl. as Baron Botreaux, 12 Sep., 1390, and d. 10 Aug., 1391. Mar. before 1375.

Elizabeth, dau. of Sir Ralph Daubeney, by Catherine, his 1st w., sis. and h. of Tho. de Thwang. Arms of Thwang: *arg. a fess gu. between three parrots vert, beaked and legged gu.* Presented to N. Cadbury in 1420, *vide* Bp. Bubwith's Reg., fol. 173. In 1427 she had a licence to erect a Collegiate Church of seven chaplains, one to be called the Rector of the College of St. Michael the Archangel of North Cadbury. She d. May, 1433.

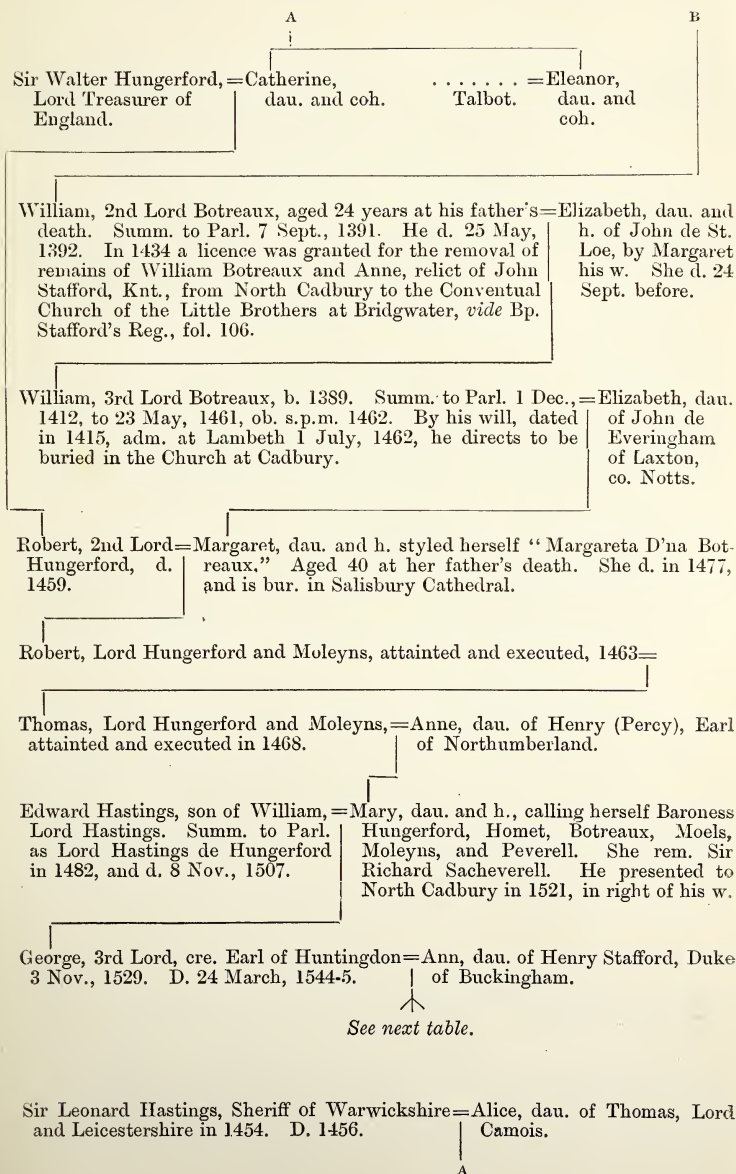
Hugh de Courtenay died a minor, s.p., 42 Edw. III.

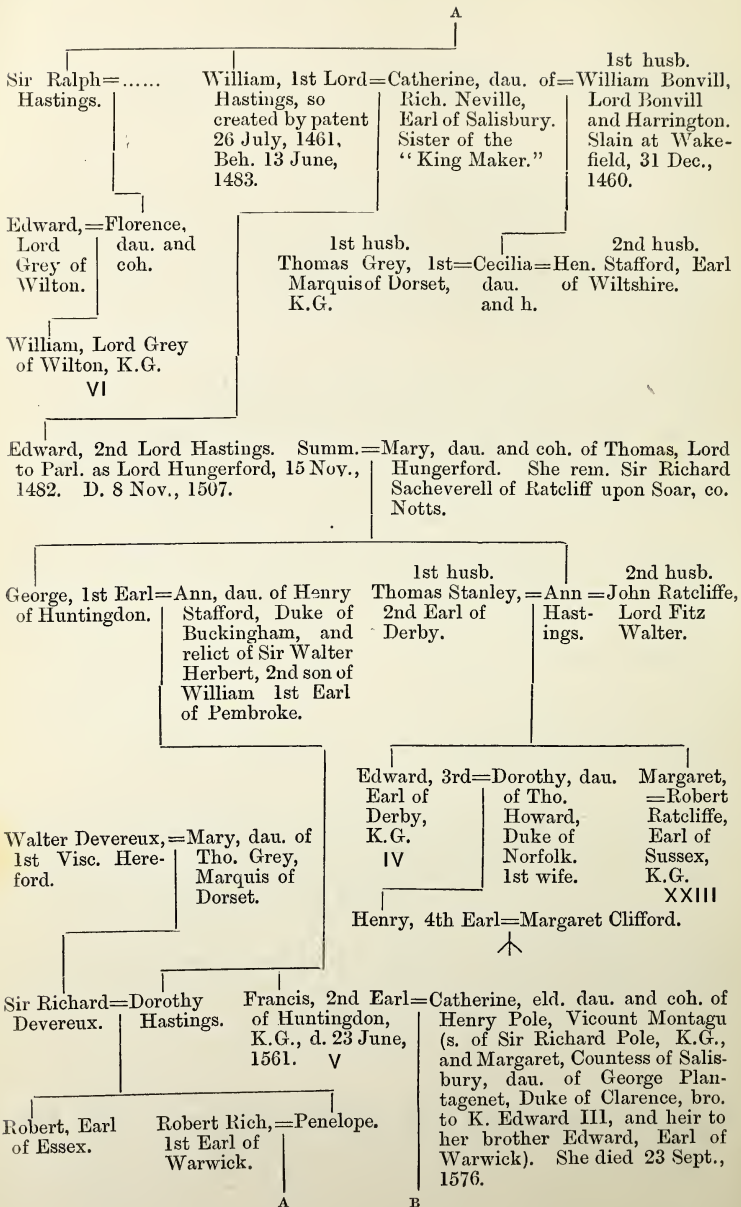
Thomas=Peverell Margaret dau. and coh.

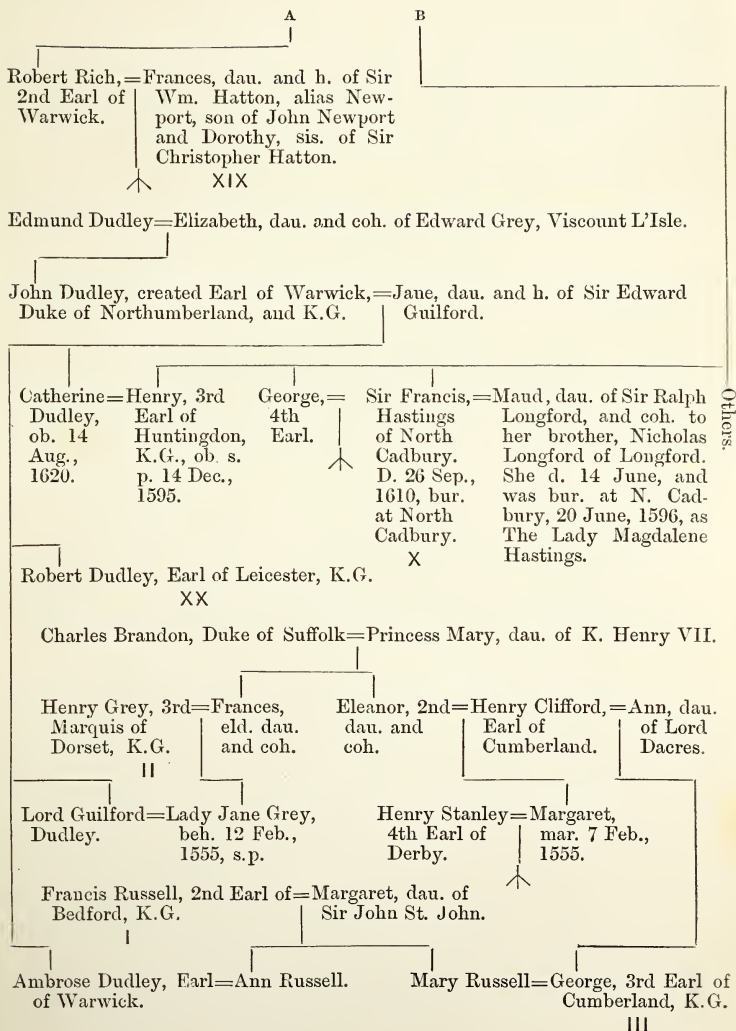
A

Sir John Dinham=Muriel.

B







The Roman numerals refer to the numbers attached to the shields already described.

Over the entrance, on the outside of the house, are the arms and crest of Bennett:—(*Gu.*), a bezant betw. three demi lions

ramp. (arg.) Crest: A demi lion ramp. (gu.) holding between the paws a bezant.

Over a doorway in the gardens is the following coat cut in stone, which was probably at one time over the main entrance: *Quarterly (sa. and arg.), in the first and fourth three mullets (of the second), an inescutcheon (gu.), charged with a portcullis regally crowned (or)—Newman—imp. (arg.) a lion ramp. (sa.), on the shoulder a martlet (of the first)—Mompesson.* For Francis Holles Newman, who married Eleanor Mompesson. Plate IX, No. I.

On the death of Sir Francis Hastings, North Cadbury was sold to Sir Matthew Ewens, from whom it was bought by the Newmans, and from them it passed by sale to the Bennetts, the present owners.

THE CHURCH: ITS MONUMENTS AND HERALDRY.

The earliest and most interesting monument in the church is that of William de Botreaux, last Lord Botreaux of that family, and his wife Elizabeth, daughter of John de Everingham of Laxton, co. Notts.

The tomb has been removed to its present position under the tower, from its original place; which was on the north side of the chancel, projecting over the first step to the altar; a position for which it was specially made, as is shown by the moulding of the basement of the tomb rising over the step, and shortening the last of the four compartments in which the side is divided. In each of these compartments is an angel holding a shield, which in every instance is most unfortunately blank. The panel at the foot of the tomb is rather noteworthy, containing as it does the figures of a lady and gentleman approaching each other; doubtless intended for Sir Robt. Hungerford and Margaret, his wife, the heiress of Botreaux.

The principal point of interest in the recumbent figures of Lord and Lady Botreaux is the crest on the helmet of the knight,—*a griffin passant*,—which shows that De Botreaux

bore the griffin for his crest as well as in his arms, only making their position different, the griffin in the arms being segreant, instead of passant. This crest is also valuable as the only thing about the monument that clearly identifies it as that of Lord Botreaux, who by his will, dated in 1415 (only about four years after his coming of age, but after his marriage, and forty-seven years before his death took place), desires to be buried in the church of North Cadbury.

The two altar tombs on the other side of the tower offer nothing by which they can be identified; one being a later and indifferent copy of the other. The older one being said to be that of Sir Francis Hastings; but it hardly seems likely that he would have caused a monument so devoid of heraldry or other means of identification to be erected. It is possible, of course, that there may have been an arch or canopy with arms on it, but no trace of it remains.

Over the easternmost of these two tombs is a shield, with helmet and crest, carved in stone against the wall, painted, and below it the date 1611. The arms are: *Az., a fess between two fleurs-de-lis or*,—Ewens,—*imp., Gu., three arrows or, feathered and barbed arg.*; Hales. Crest: *On a mount vert a curlew rising ppr.* Plate IX, No. II. It does not appear from the pedigrees of Hales or Ewens, who is commemorated by this shield. Matthew Ewens, one of the Barons of the Exchequer, purchased the manors of North and South Cadbury, etc., from Sir Francis Hastings, which he left in trust for his brother, Alexander Ewens, with the remainder over to his brother, John Ewens. He also left his manor of Mudford to his nephew, John Ewens, son of his brother, John Ewens; remainder to Thomas Ewens, testator's brother; remainder over to his nephew, Matthew, son of Alexander Ewens.

Matthew Ewens, the Baron of the Exchequer, married Frances, daughter of Sir John Rogers of Bryanstone, relict of John Willoughby; his brother Alexander married twice—first Brook, secondly Stocker; while his brother John

Ewens married Elizabeth Keymer; so that the shield could have belonged to neither of those persons.

In the chamber on the north side of the chancel a funeral helmet has the Ewens crest affixed to it. This helmet was probably that of Matthew, son of Alexander Ewens, who made his will 2nd April, 1628, as "Matthew Ewens the elder, of North Cadbury, Esq.," in which he desires to be buried in North Cadbury Church. He names his son and heir, Matthew Ewens, and his son, Alexander Ewens; also his daughters, Katherine, Gertrude, and Barbara.

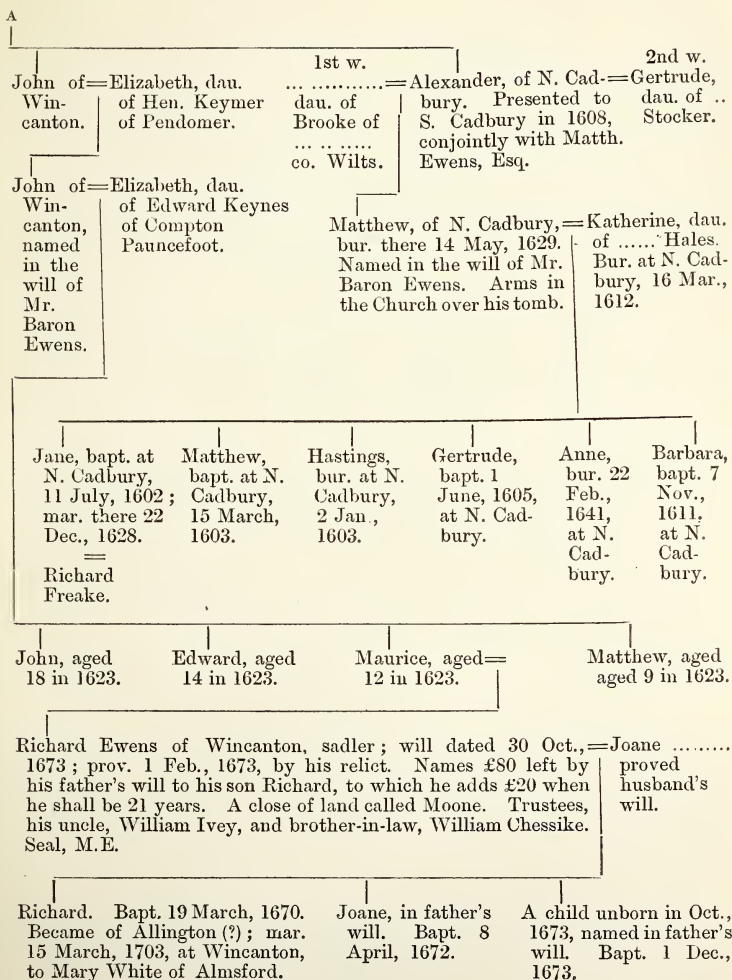
Both the sons appear to have died unmarried, for the elder, Matthew Ewens, made his will 23rd August, 1631, "intending by God's Grace a long journey;" a journey which it would appear proved a fatal one, for the will was proved 14th February, 1632-3. In it he names the debts of his late father, his brother Alexander Ewens, and his sisters, Katherine Freke (wife of Robert Freke, son of Sir Thomas Freke), Barbara Ewens, and Gertrude Ewens.

Administration to the effects of the remaining son, Alex. Ewens of Pen, co. Somerset, Esq., was granted 14th May, 1674, to his sister's son, George Freke, the next of kin.

PEDIGREE OF EWENS.

John Ewens of Wincanton=
died 1585.

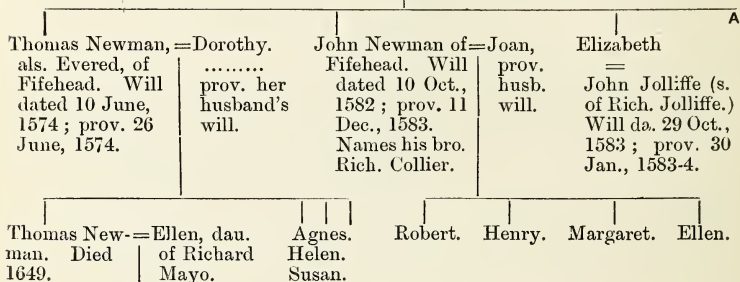
1st w.	2nd w.	1st husb.
Ancrcta= dau. of John Dyer of Round- hill, ob. s.p.	Matthew Ewens, one of the Barons of the Exchequer, ob. s.p., bur. at N. Cad- bury, 13 June, 1598. Will da. 20 May, 1598; pr. 27 July, 1598, by Frances the rel.; further adm. to Francis Glanville of Tavistock, 19 July, 1611, the relict being dead.	Frances, dau. of John Rogers of Bryanston, and sister of Sir Richard Rogers, Knt.
		John Wil- loughby of Silton.
		Thomas, named in the will of his bro. Matthew.
		William. Rebecca.
		Both named in step-father's will.



From this family the manor and estates passed to the Newman family, by purchase; but the only visible trace of their ownership is the shield already mentioned. Although several of the family were buried here, no monument commemorates them.

PEDIGREE OF NEWMAN.

Robert Newman of Fivehead Magdalene. = Helen , named in the will
Will dated 1556. of her son-in-law, John Jolliffe.



1st w.

Elizabeth, dau. of
Giles Symonds,
Esq.

2nd w.

= Elizabeth, dau. and
coh. of Christopher
Perry, Esq., of
Kenn (called 'gent.'
in his own will,
dated 21 April,
1619).

For his services in the Royal cause he
received the inescutcheon in the arms,
as an honourable augmentation and
difference.

Robert = Anne.
White,
Esq., of
Dorset.

Richard Newman, = Anne, eldest dau. of Sir Charles Harbord. Surveyor General.
named in the will of Sir Charles Harbord, da. 14 May, 1678. Her will, dated 1 July, 1690 ; proved 9 Aug., 1698 ; adm. to Peter Walter, by consent of Richard Newman, s. and h. of Richard Newman, dec.

Richard Newman = Grace, dau.
of Evercreech
Park, mar. in
1675. Will da.
8 Dec., 1681 ;
prov. 26 June,
1682.

and coh. of
Henry Ed-
monds, Esq.,
of Preston
Hall.

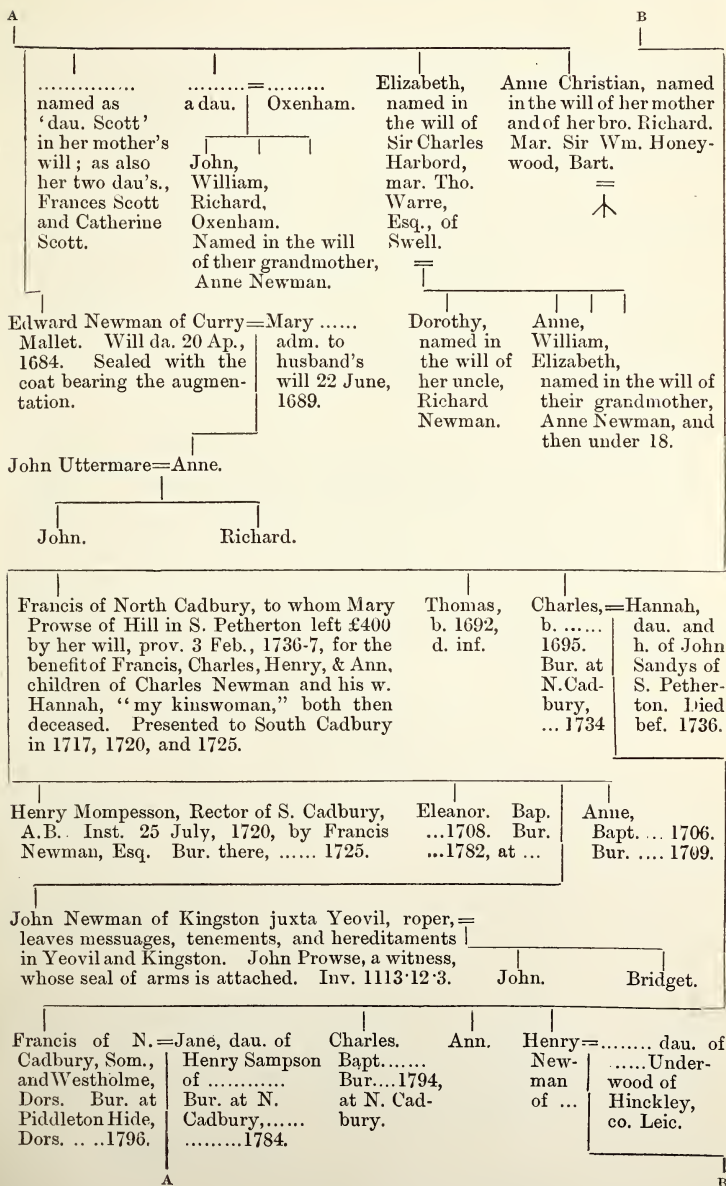
See *Extinct Baronetage*,
and *Landed Gentry*.

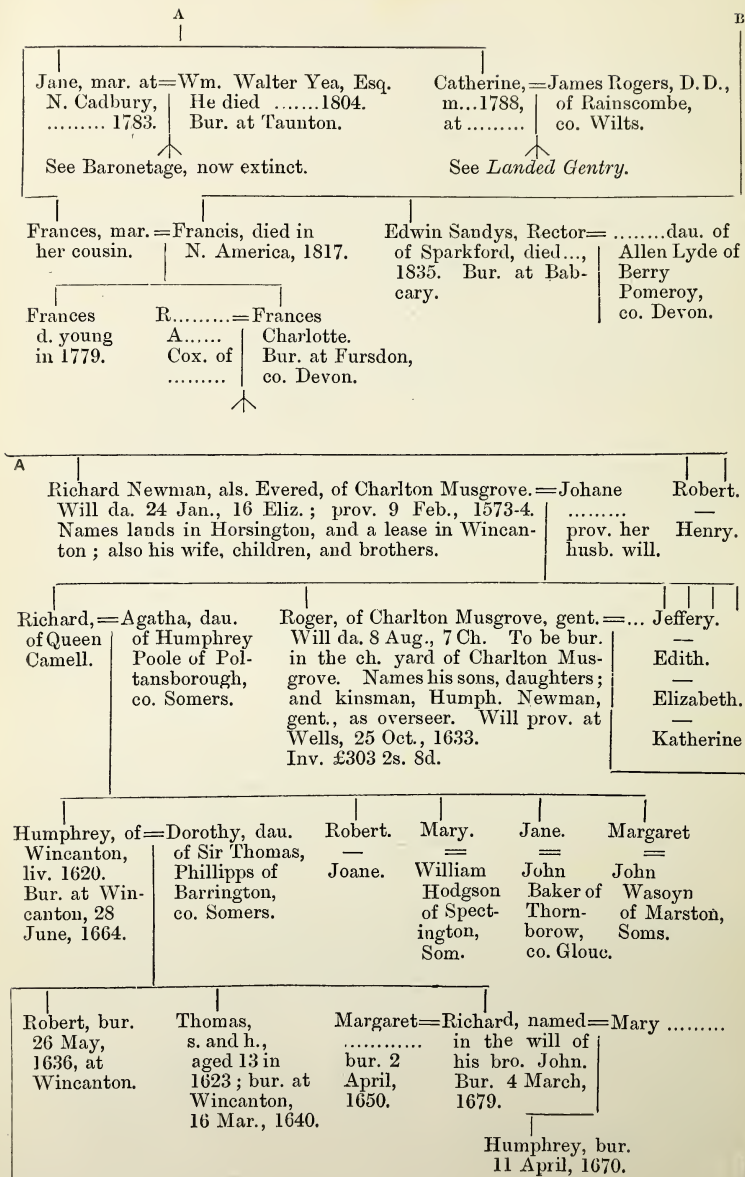
Charles
Harbord
Newman,
named in
the will
of his bro.
Richard
Newman.

Francis Holles New- = Eleanor,
man of N. Cadbury. dau. of
His arms remaining Tho.
at Cadbury House. Mom-
Patron of S. Cad- pesson,
bury in 1709. Esq., of
Dead before 1717. Brew-
ham.
Mar.
Lic. 18
Mar.,
1689.

A

B





A	B
<p>Humphrey, = Elizabeth Ruby, mar. at Wincanton, 9 Jan., 1645.</p>	<p>John, will da. 27 Mar., 1652 ; pr. 2 Feb., 1653-4. Names his sisters Harvey, Roch,* and Nichols, and the children of each. Bro.- in-law, Rev. Roger Nichols.</p> <p>James, named in the will of bro. John.</p> <p>Elizabeth. = Dorothy. = Jane, bur. at Win- canton, 6 Oct., 1651. = Agatha, ? called Ann in the will of bro. John.</p>
<p>Melliar = Mr. Theophilus Collins, mar. at Wincanton, 31 March, 1668.</p>	<p>Mar. allegation at Bishop's Registry, Wells, 1683, Aug. 8, Arthur Bartha of Bristol, gent., and Eleanor Newman of Queen Camel, spinster, to mar. at the Cathedral or S. Cuthbert, Wells.</p> <p>Humphrey, named in the will of his uncle, John.</p> <p>= Rev. Roger Nichols, curate of Wincan- ton, mar. there 5 Sept., 1642, 2 w. First w., Christian, bur. at Wincanton, 8 Feb., 1641.</p>

*1702, Nov. 5, John Roach of Amport, co. Hants, clerk, and Agatha Magdalene Newman of Queen Camel, spinster, to marry at Sutton Montague, or Corton Dinham. *Vide* Mar. Allegations, Bishop's Registry, Wells.

Richard, named in the will of bro., Hugh, as citizen and salter of London.	Roger of Charlton Musgrove, will da. 13th June, 1634 ; prov. 16 Aug., 1634. Names w., children, brothers Richard and Hugh, and Roger Downe.	= Mary prov. husb. will.	Hugh of Charlton Musgrove, gent. Will da. 8 Feb., 1641; pr. 12 Oct., 1642.	
Cecily = Roger Downe of Charlton Horethorne, yeoman.	Johan = Anthony Druce.	Alice = John Toogood.	Jane mar. bet. 1633 and 1641, = Tynney.	Dorothy. — Ursula.
Roger, witness to his father's will, as 'junr.'	Richard.	George of Charlton Musgrove. Will da. 4 Dec., 1680 ; pr. 7 May, 1681.	= Joane	Mary. — Anne.
Mary = Thomas Slade. Joane.	Anne, pr. her father's will.	= Tho. Willis. Mar. Allegation, Bishop's Registry, Wells, 1681, Oct. 8, Thomas Willis of Horsington, chandler, and Ann Newman of Charlton Musgrove, spinster, aged 24 ; to marry at Horsington, Charlton Musgrove, or Holton.		

The Newmans sold the estates and manor to the ancestor

of the present owners, whose family are commemorated by several tablets at the east end of the south aisle.

PEDIGREE OF BENNETT.

James Bennett of=

James Bennett of London, purchased the= Mary, dau. of Thomas Clutterbuck, Esq., of Marazion, co. Cornwall, Governor of the Scilly Isles.
Manor of North Cadbury from the Newman family. High Sheriff of Somerset in 1799.

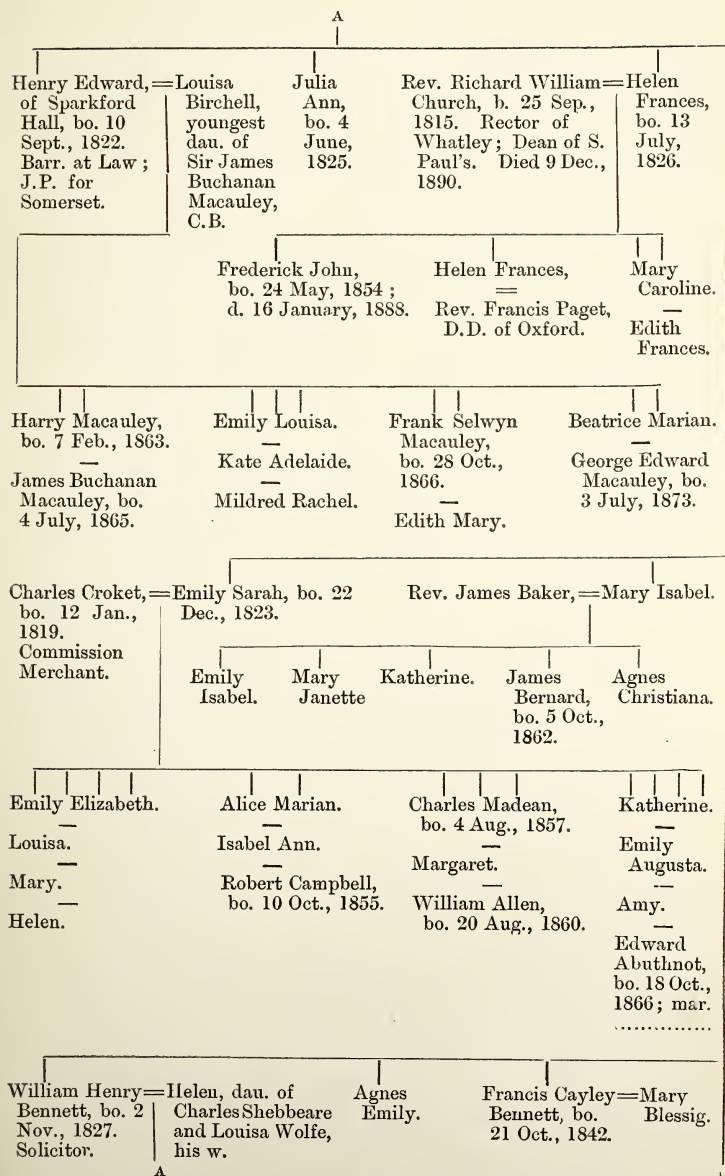
James of North=	Annabella, dau. of the	Mary,	Eliza,	Julia,
Cadbury, bo. 7	Rev William Purvis	bo. 1790,	bo. 1791.	bo. 1797
Oct., 1792.	Wickham, by his w.	d. 1867.	=	=
J.P. for Somers-	Annabella, dau. of Ste-	=	Joseph	Charles
set. Died 29	phen Totton, Barr. at	Rev. Thos.	Clarke.	Moody.
Oct., 1872, M.I.	Law. (see Burke's <i>Com-</i>	Wickham,	↑	
	<i>moners</i> , vol. iv, p. 596). She died 15 Oct., 1878, aged 80.	Rector of Horsington.		
		Issue 3 dau's.		

James	Frederick =	Catherine	Charles.	Edward.	Arthur.
Wentworth	Wentworth	Eliza, dau.			
died in	of Cadbury	of John Tho.	Annabella,		
India.	House,	Croft of Wick	=	Enma,	
	Capt. 69th	in the par. of	.....	=1, Gordon Hughes.	
	Regt., and	Brislington,		=2, Urquhart.	
	J.P. for co.	co. Somerset,	Urquhart.		
	Somerset.	Esq. Bo. 1			
	Died,	May, 1827 ;			
	1881.	died 5 July,			
		1875.			

Frederick James=	Eleanor, dau. of the Rev. James	Croft Wentworth
Wentworth of	Senior. Rector of Compton	Bennett, died
Cadbury House	Pauncefoot.	21 July, 1882.

Francis Montagu	Victor Cyril	Una Kathleen,	A son,
Wentworth, bo. 6	Wentworth,	bo. 18 Jan.,	bo. 4 Feb.,
Jan., 1885.	bo. 4 June, 1887.	1890.	1891.

Rev. Henry Bennett of Sparkford.	= Emily, youngest dau.	Fanny,
Bo. 30 Oct., 1795. Mar. 20 July,	of Edward Moberly,	bo. in 1798,
1821, and died 1 Sept., 1874.	Esq., by Sarah Cayley,	d. in 1846.
	his w. Bo. 25 Aug.,	=
	1800 ; died 12 Sep.,	Richard Hill.
	1882.	



A		B	
Charles Godolphin, bo. 30 Mar., 1863.	Evelyn Mary.	Cyril Frederick, bo. 4 Dec., 1867.	Florence Emily.
Reginald Henry, bo. 30 March, 1863 ; twin.	Launcelot William, bo. 30 June, 1865.	Clement Edward, bo. 12 Dec., 1868.	Basil Wilfred, bo. 5 June, 1870.
	Helen Irene.		
Edward James, bo. 13 Mar., 1829 ; of Surveyor General's Office, Queensland.	= Anne, dau. of Robert Gooding and Mary Pearse, his w.	George Bennett, bo. 2 Aug., 1832. Department of Woods & Forests, Fell New Coll., Oxford.	= Mary Grafton, bo. 1 March, 1849 ; dau. of Charles Moberly and Cornelia Wilks, his w.
Anne Emily, bo. 28 Sept., 1852 ; d. 5 June, 1876.	Mary Isabel.	Edith Agnes, bo. 4 Nov., 1862 ; d. 2 April, 1882.	
Emily Mary.	Henry Gooding, bo. 13 March, 1859.	Frank Gooding, bo. 2 Oct., 1863 ; d. 12 Oct., 1864.	
Edward Moberley, bo. 24 Oct., 1855.	Helen Edith, = Ernest Scriven.	Arthur William, bo. 21 Oct., 1865 ; d. 9 Jan., 1867.	
Arthur James Bennett, bo. 13 Oct., 1833 ; d. same year.	Charles William Bennett, clk. in Holy orders ; bo. 26 May, 1845. Rector of Sparkford.	= Mary Grahame.	Charles Marcus Church, clk. in Holy orders ; bo. 1823 ; Canon and Sub- Dean of Wells ; bro. of the Dean of S. Paul's.
Elizabeth Mary, bo. 11 Sept., 1836.			
Emily Ida, = Thomas Field.	Arthur John Bromley, bo. 5 April, 1869.	Mary Elizabeth, = Alice Emily.	
Gertrude Elizabeth Mary.	Maurice Richard, bo. 20 Jan., 1872.	Charles Francis Jocelyn, bo. 22 Jan., 1881.	
Isabel Edith.			
James Arthur Bennett, bo. 12 June, 1835 ; clk. in Holy orders, M. A., Rector of S. Cadbury, Hon. Sec. Somerset Archaeological Society, etc. ; d. 5 Dec., 1890.			
Ernest William, bo. 29 March, 1866.		Mary Verena.	

Before noting these tablets particularly, it will be well to offer some explanation of there being a totally different coat on the Bennett monuments to that over the entrance door of the manor house. The latter coat is that of the Earls of Tankerville, without any difference. This leading to some confusion between the carriages of one of the Tankerville family and that of the purchaser of North Cadbury when called at a place of public resort, Mr. Bennett of Cadbury took a different coat; but there does not appear to be any grant of the arms, nor has the pedigree as yet been connected with either of the recorded pedigrees, though the late Rev. J. A. Bennett contemplated working it out.

At the east end of the south aisle is a tablet, inscribed, "Sacred to the memory of James Bennett, Esq., of Cadbury House, Somerset, who died at his town residence, 13, Montagu Square, London, on the 29th Oct., 1872, in his 80th year. Also Annabella, widow, Oct. 15th, 1878, aged 80 years." Above the inscription is a shield with these arms:—" *Per fess embattled gu. and erm., three demi lions ramp. counterchanged.* Crest:—" *A demi lion ramp. supporting a battle axe over the shoulder, all ppr.*

Near the above, on another tablet, inscribed, "Sacred to the memory of Catherine Eliza, the beloved wife of Frederick Wentworth Bennett of Cadbury House, Esq., in this Parish, and daughter of John Thomas Croft of Wick, in the Parish of Brislington, co. of Somerset, Esq.; born 1st of May, 1827; died 5th July, 1875," are these arms, viz:—" *Per fess embattled gu. and erm., three demi lions ramp. counterchanged, imp. Quarterly, per fess indent az. and arg., in the first quarter a lion pass. gard. or, on a canton of the second an escallop shell sa.;* Croft. Crest:—" *A demi lion ramp. supporting a battle axe resting over its shoulder, all ppr.*

Under the tower are the three altar tombs which have been already mentioned, namely, that of De Botreaux, Hastings, and Ewens.

On the south wall of the tower is a tablet with a Latin inscription, for "The Rev. Thomas Iliff, S.T.P., during twenty-two years Rector of this church, who died in 1711, aged 58 years, and to whose memory his widow erected this tablet." On it are these arms:—*Arg., on a chev. eng. sa. betw. three estoils gu., as many stags heads caboshed of the first, imp. quarterly, 1 and 4, Sa., a cross eng. or, Willoughby; 2 and 3, Gu., a cross moline arg., Bec; for Willoughby of Knoyll, co. Wilts.*

Near the last another tablet commemorates Frances, wife of the Rev. John Askew, D.D., Rector, and daughter of William Pochin, Esq., of Loughborough, co. Leic., who died 28th July, 1789, aged 42. This has only a crest, namely, *A cubit arm, the hand grasping a sword, the blade transfixing a man's head, full face, all in pale and ppr.* Motto: *Fac et spera.*

On the opposite wall is a brass plate, too much worn, or badly cut, to obtain a readable rubbing, it tells us it is—"The Epitaph of that worthy religious lady the ladie Magdalen Hastings wife to Francis Hastings Knight who depa'ted this vaine & transitory lief the 14th of June 1596 & contynued a constant professor of God his holy truth and gospel to her lives end." The whole of the inscription will be found in Phelps's *History of Somerset*.

There are no other heraldic monuments, but the bench ends claim attention, and though placed last here, are by no means least in point of interest. Of these we will confine our attention to those that are heraldic. These are—

I. *Three fleurs-de-lis.* (*Per fess az. and gu. three fleurs-de-lis or*). Pauncefoot of Compton Pauncefoot; an important family living on estates adjoining Cadbury. Walter Pauncefoot presented to Compton Pauncefoot in 1460. -

II. *Three roundels chevrony.* (*Arg., three roundels chevrony gu. and az.*) Carent of Toomer in Henstridge. The seal with these arms of William Carent, as party to a deed of Sir

John Stourton, is among the muniments of the Bubwith and Still almshouses at Wells. The arms also remain in coloured glass in a window of Kingsbury Episcopi church. Nicholas Carent was Dean of Wells from 1448 to 1467, and about this period the Stourtons and Carents were patrons of several livings in this part of the county.

III. *A lion ramp. within a bord. eng.* (*Or, a lion ramp. gu., within a bord. eng. sa.*) Pomeroy. About 1492, Richard Pomeroy was custodian of the fabrick of Wells Cathedral, his name and the above arms are in the common hall of the Vicars Choral, to which foundation he was a benefactor. In 1473, Richard Pomery Arm. was patron of Croscombe, and in 1519, Sir Edward Pomery, Lord of the Manor of Croscombe.

IV. *A bend betw. six fountains.* (*Sa., a bend or, betw. six fountains.*) Stourton. There can be no difficulty about the occurrence of the arms of Stourton, they are so well known to have held a foremost place in the county, that it is needless to cite any particular reason for their arms being here, the wonder is rather that we do not meet with them oftener.

V. *On a chev. three roses.*

VI. *On a chev. three roses, in chief a crescent.* The crescent is inverted and caps the chevron, but is probably intended as a difference. (*Arg., on a chev. sa., three roses of the first.*) Gilbert. In 1487 Thomas Gilbert, D.D., presented to Henstridge as Prebend of that church, to which stall the patronage was attached. This Thomas Gilbert was a Canon of Exeter Cathedral, was instituted to the Rectory of Lympsham in the year 1500, and in 1501 to Kelston. In 1477 William Gilbert, gent., presents to Brockley. In 1512 John Gilbert was presented to Sampford Orcas by John Fitz James, Esq. The families of Gilbert and Fitz James were connected by marriage. John Gilbert married Elizabeth, sister of Sir John Fitz James, Chief Justice of the King's Bench, and was living circa 1500.

VII. *Three roses in chev.* This can only be a fanciful variation of Gilbert.

VIII. *A dolphin emb. (Az., a dolphin naiant, embowed arg.)* Fitz James of Redlinch. James Fitz James, S.T.P., was presented to the living of North Cadbury in 1521, and held it until his death, 1541, just twenty years. He was a son of Sir John Fitz James, and nephew of Elizabeth and John Gilbert. He was also Chancellor of Wells, Rector of Ditchet, Prebend of S. Paul's, and Rector of S. Clement Danes, London. This shield proves almost conclusively, taken in conjunction with that of Gilbert, that the bench ends are not earlier than 1521.

IX. *A pelican in its piety.* This is used here only as a religious emblem.

X. *A griffin.* This is undoubtedly intended for De Botreaux, the ancient lords already mentioned.

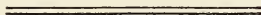
XI. *On a chev. betw. three branches, as many roundels. (Arg., on a chev. betw. three trees eradicated ppr., as many bezants.)* Boys. This family of Boys entered their pedigree at the Visitation of Somerset in 1623, but what connection they had, at the early part of the sixteenth century, with North Cadbury, does not at present appear. A Thomas Boys held the living of South Stoke in 1529. A William Boys was presented to Orchard Portman in 1456. There was probably a connection with the family of Bampfield, who held lands in this neighbourhood.

This completes all the old armorial bench ends. In the chancel are two modern shields on the ends of the choir seats. These, though not really heraldic, it would be as well to make a record of. One bears a lion rampant, holding a wreath in the dexter paw, on a ribbon in chief, the name IMMANUEL. The other has a church on a rock, with three crosses calvary in chief; beneath it the motto—*Crux Lux dux*. These are evidently religious emblems—the lion of the tribe of Judah,

and the cross the light and leader of the church founded on the rock of truth.

The object of this paper was to make a record of all the heraldry in the manor house and church of North Cadbury, identify the coats, and, if possible, show a reason for their appearing where they are, together with pedigrees of the owners of the manor, which we hope has been fairly accomplished.

[The Editor expressly declines all responsibility for the foregoing paper, a large portion of which was in type before he took up the work.]



Notes on the Discovery of the Site of Cary Castle.

BY R. R. C. GREGORY.

THE only known serious attempts at digging for Cary Castle in the past, were those of the Rev. Canon Meade in 1856.

No record seems to have been kept of these works, but according to the memory of eye-witnesses, they were confined to the upper part of the lower mound, and resulted in nothing.¹

The diggings of 1890 were carried out in anticipation of the visit of the Somersetshire Archæological Society to the town. They were conducted by Mr. J. H. Francis of Castle Cary, under the general superintendence of the late Rev. J. A. Bennett, and occasionally visited by Mr. Edmund Buckle. The cost of the excavations amounted to about £39, which sum was raised chiefly in the neighbourhood, through the energy of the treasurer, Mr. F. S. Moore.

The first attempt was made in the higher part of the lower mound. Traces of a wall were found running along the middle of the mound, with foundations about two feet below the surface, and two feet in thickness. This wall was considered to be of comparatively recent construction.

Attention was next attracted to the position and appearance of the small trees—hawthorne and elder—growing between the lower mound and Manor House. They were growing in a line, and their roots spread themselves out in an unusual manner. It was suggested that the trees were possibly

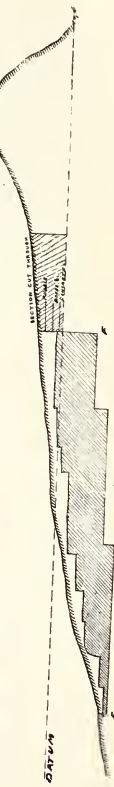
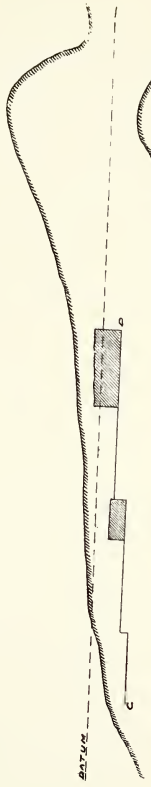
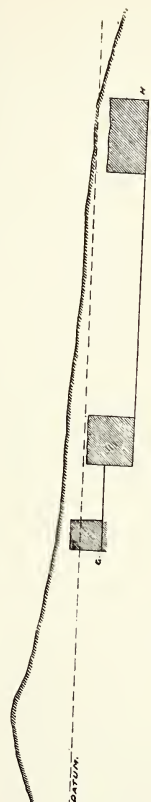
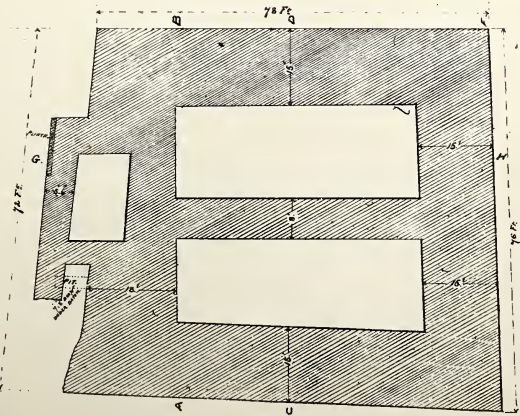
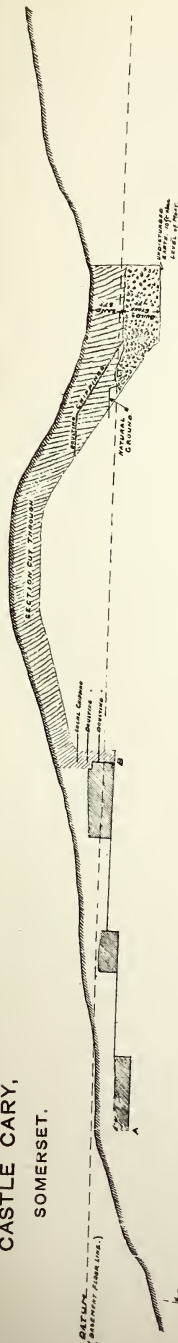
¹ A paper on this subject will be found in vol. vii of the Society's *Proceedings*.

N.B. The figures denote the levels above or below basement floor of Keep. DATUM taken at 100 ft



T. H. FRANCIS 1891.

PLAN AND SECTIONS OF THE KEEP, CASTLE CARY, SOMERSET.



PLAN OF FOUNDATIONS.



growing upon the foundations of a wall, and that this accounted for the expansion of the roots.

A borer was applied, and at a depth of four feet came upon stone. On clearing away the soil it was found that the borer had struck solid masonry. It proved to be the foundations of a wall, fifteen feet thick, and fortunately the point at which the instrument struck was close to an angle formed by the junction of two walls. The credit of making this interesting find rests with Mr. Francis.

It was soon made clear that the largest and most useful stones had been quarried out and taken away. The foundations had in many places been well worked in this manner, and had been filled in again with small rubble stones and rubbish. It was generally easy to tell when the spade was in virgin soil or otherwise, and the workmen found an infallible guide as to the direction of the walls in the line of "black soil" which marked what was the upper surface when the building was first constructed. This "black line" was in places five and six feet below the present surface, the depth varying according to the slope of the ground.

Following the direction of the fifteen feet wall towards the mound, the south-east angle was reached in about forty feet. A discovery was here made which gave rise to a good deal of speculation. Exterior to the building, at a depth of about ten feet from the present slope of the mound there was found a kind of concrete floor. It was about two inches in thickness, and was fairly hard. Four inches below this was another layer of the same material, of similar thickness and consistency. Between the two layers at this particular point there was also found a large quantity of bones. The lower layer was very hard; it required a good deal of force to pierce it with a heavy crowbar, but the soil beneath it was soft.

The real nature of these layers was not discovered till the deep section at the north-east corner had been effected.

Bones were occasionally met with throughout the whole of

the excavations, but the greatest quantity was turned out at the south-east angle. These, according to Mr. Bidgood, consisted largely of swine, ox, and deer. Near the north-west corner, the head, and a good deal of the skeleton of a horse was found. No human remains were recognised.

The worked stones found were principally from Doultling and Ham Hill. The finds in the way of faced Doultling stones were not numerous. They had no doubt been carted away. "Castle stones" of this class are to be seen in many of the old houses and walls of the town. There are several good specimens in the end wall of the "George Inn," and in the walls round the rick yard of the Manor House. These were examined by Mr. Bennett, and rubbings were taken of them. Mr. Arthur Harrold possesses a very fine arch stone, having the characteristic Norman zig-zag moulding.

A great number of Cary Hill stones were found, but there could be no doubt that the face of the building was constructed of Doultling and Ham Hill stone, and that the local quarries were used for the purpose of filling in only. Burnt stones were found everywhere. These were all small rubbles of local stones. They gave rise to the theory that the Castle was destroyed by fire, but none of the faced stones bore any evidence of having been in contact with fire. The general opinion was that the large number of small burnt stones were the refuse from a lime-kiln of a date posterior to that of the Castle. The actual discovery of the kiln seemed to bear out this theory.²

The foundations of the fore-building of the keep were to a great extent clearly defined, and in connection with them, the workmen came upon a splendid piece of chamfered plinth, which had never been disturbed. This piece of stonework, which was the only masonry found above the level of the original surface, was in a perfect state of preservation.

² There is, however, burnt stone in the ditch on the other side.

Its edges were not in any way chipped, nor had it the appearance of having been exposed to the weather for any length of time. Its "newness" of appearance was one of its striking features. This piece of plinth was considered as some evidence that the Castle did not exist for any great number of years. It was covered in by the soil before it had time to get weather-worn or otherwise marked, and has remained undisturbed to this day. The workmen were careful not to remove any part of this plinth, and when the trenches were filled in, it was again buried.

The outline of the fore-building was complete, except at the end towards the farm, which had been very much disturbed by the construction of the lime-kiln. A pit was found in the fore-building. It was of a somewhat irregular form, and was about six feet below the "black earth line." It was filled with loose materials, mostly small burnt stones and sandy soil, corresponding with the natural soil which forms the surface of the pasture farther up the hill. In this pit were found the bones of a large animal, probably a horse.

At the north-west corner the workmen thought they had found the well. It however turned out to be a lime kiln of a perfect and regular construction. This kiln had doubtless been built for the purpose of burning up the local stones that were found in such abundance. There was no evidence as to the date of its construction, but it must have been long posterior to the destruction of the Castle.

A section was made across the centre of the keep, on the level of the original ground line, in the hope of finding something interesting on the floor of the lower chamber. Only a few loose stones were turned out, but the workmen came upon a perfect piece of masonry, representing the interior of the outer wall on the east.

The mound near the keep was and is the source of a good deal of speculation. Why was it thrown up? When was it thrown up? Was it anterior or posterior to the Castle?

Mr. Clark was of opinion that "the mounds" were "Anglo-Roman," but from the evidence supplied by the sections there can be no doubt that the lower mound was thrown up after the Castle was built.

The concrete floor already alluded to runs about twenty feet under the mound. The mound could not therefore have been in existence when the floor was made. But this floor is no doubt associated with the layer of Doultong chippings found in the section at the north-east angle, and in fact in every section that was made, in every case at about the level of the floor-line of the Castle.

The section at the north-eastern angle of the building was thirteen feet in depth. It revealed three layers of chippings. The lowest was composed of chippings of Doultong stone, the second of the same, and the top layer was mostly of local stones. They were not perfectly level, but slanted downward somewhat from the Castle walls. They were about three and a half feet apart.

The supposition is that the workmen in building the Castle prepared their stones on the spot, the chippings thus forming a kind of floor. When the wall was breast high, soil was heaped against it, forming a platform, on which the workmen stood and again worked, thus the second layer was formed. Repeating this process once more the platform was raised again, and the next layer was formed.

Time and funds would not allow the cutting to be made right through the mound, but there seemed little doubt that the lower layer ran into the hill in a similar way to the layer at the south-east angle, probably some twenty feet.

An interesting discovery was made on the opposite side of the mound, in a line with the north face of the building. Eight feet from the surface was found a layer of chippings of local stones, upon the same level as the layer at the north-east angle. This would indicate that the top layer of chippings ran right through the mound, forming the surface of a

level platform. From the outward extremity of this platform the layer ran downwards at an angle of some thirty or forty degrees into the ditch. The work of levelling these chippings seemed to have been done with care and regularity. The oblique line was very straight. The platform was afterwards covered with many tons of soil, which now form the summit of the mound. This top soil is of a sandy nature, and is mixed very largely with dust of Doultling stone, with here and there amongst it small bits of charcoal.

A section was made in the ditch in a line with the north face of the keep, and led to very interesting discoveries. The workmen first dug through seven feet of sand, mixed with particles of lime rubble. They then came upon a large quantity of stones—Cary Hill and Doultling—extending to a depth of eight feet further. These stones were in some cases slightly “fired,” and some of them had mortar still attached to them, thus plainly indicating that they had formed part of some wall. Immediately under the stones was virgin soil, so that they must have got into that position before the ditch had time to get silted up. This may be an important fact in arriving at the date of the destruction of the Castle.

A section twelve feet deep was made about forty feet north of the fore-building. It again revealed the layer of Doultling chippings, but at a slightly lower level than the layer found in the moat. This would suggest that the outer bailey in which this section was made was also covered, at least to some extent, with the stone chippings.

A few small sections were made with the view of discovering some wall in the upper mound, but they led to no result. Borings were also made, but nothing of any importance was found.

The open space below the upper mound, and extending to the orchard and gardens, was popularly described as the “Outer Bailey.” A few borings were made here and there about it, but with no result. Distinct traces of a wall that

was probably high and wide were found on the west side, extending from the gardens belonging to "The George" to the Manor Farm. Near the latter, in the high bank at the top of the orchard, are large quantities of Doultong stone.

Some of the objects found:—Bones of horse, pig, deer, and ox; portions of broken querns; ³ a stone used for sharpening edged tools; a carved figure that had never been walled in—possibly carved by some workman for amusement; an abbey token; a spear head; some sling stones.

Results of the work.—The diggings of 1890 show that the Castle of Cary possessed at least a rectangular "keep" of unusually large dimensions. They also remove all doubt as to the actual situation of the Castle. They prove that the lower mound was made after the Castle was built. But they throw no light upon the "upper mound." They increase the mystery of the ditches, and when their actual results are made known it is hoped that they will stimulate the town at some future day to take steps for completing the plan by settling the exact boundaries of the "Outer Bailey," and clearing up the mystery as to the municipium of Tracy.

³ A flint which had been used for cutting or scraping, and which appeared to have been rubbed upon, and exactly fitted the above was also found.

The Forest Trees of Somerset

BY E. CHISHOLM-BATTEN.

THE forest trees of Somerset have found no historian : they gladden the eye of the visitor, and are dear to the hearts of the home-folk, both gentle and simple, but have as yet no record. The guide-book dwells, and fitly dwells, upon the goodly mansion houses of the county, while their stately avenues and surrounding groves hardly obtain a notice.

Surely this ought not so to be ; surely the *Proceedings* of this Society, at once an Archæological and Natural History Society, ought to dwell on a subject where both interests are happily blended. Their pages should tell us the story of the woods of old, point out the lingering survivors of earlier times and teach us how to preserve with reverence and affection those which remain, and how best to fill the gaps which time, or tempest or the axe of cupidity may have made in our sylvan scenery.

The history of a county is linked with the history of its sylvæ. The trees and woods of Somerset in past times represent the history of its population ; their record discloses to us what the chroniclers do not tell of the common life of the mass of our ancestors—those who dwelt in our country towns, villages, and hamlets. Then every land owner had some of his land “set out to plant a wood ;” then the boundary trees were revered as the line of the village perambulation, and the village councils met under the Moot Oak or the Court

Ash. Tell us the history of the woods and forests of a shire, and we shall learn much of the history of its common people.

Somerset, at the landing of Julius Cæsar, being far from contact with civilization, was "*horrida sylvis*." Woods and moors must have taken up the most of its surface. There were some villages by the side of rivers, or on the Severn Sea, but the summits of downs where the dwellers were safe from the attack of any neighbouring tribe, and some spots where metallic ores were near the surface or building stone just under the grass, were generally the situations which attracted inhabitants in this county before the Christian era.

Cæsar¹ says Britain had every tree except Fir and Beech, but its forests probably then contained little hard timber, except Oak, Ash, and Elm;² the three kinds of trees which have acquired, from their good qualities, the style and title of timber trees. These three the best authorities classify as indigenous, and these alone are recognised by the Common Law throughout England as timber. Neither Beech nor Birch—though in some counties timber by custom—are legally timber by any custom in Somerset.

It is probable that during the stay of the Romans, that is until they abandoned Britain, a space of nearly four centuries, a great part of the woods in Somerset were destroyed.

With the progress of civilization and increase of population, considerable tracts must have been from time to time cleared for the purpose of pasturage and the raising of corn; but to the Roman method of settling in Somerset especially may be attributed much of the destruction. It was a general maxim of Roman rule to construct roads, and roads in this county

¹ Cæsar., *Comm.*, lv, cx. *Materia cujusque generis est, præter fagum atque abietem.*

² Some sceptics maintain that the Elm is not indigenous, but introduced by the Romans. This opinion is refuted by the Elm being found in a submarine forest near St. Michael's Mount, in Cornwall. "Dr. Boase found there," says Sir H. De la Beche, "remains of a wood, consisting of Alder, Oak, and Elm." *Report on the Geology of Cornwall, Devon, and West Somerset*, p. 418; citing *Trans. Geol. Soc. of Cornwall*, vol. iii, p. 173.

were early set out by them and carefully maintained. So far back as the time of Agricola (Tacitus's father-in-law), the industry of the Romans in making use of native labour to clear Britain of its woods was well known, and Galgacus³ is represented by Tacitus as animating his soldiers to battle by reminding them of the drudgery of this work.

Somerset, by its Roman baths, Roman roads, Roman camps, and Roman villas, displays an extent of Roman occupation which must have tended largely to reduce the size of woodlands in this county during the long period of its peaceful servitude to Rome.

When the Saxons settled here permanently, and on the establishment of Ina's kingdom, the free holding of land by its owners tended undoubtedly to encourage the growth of woods. In those times, though no man was allowed to chase or kill the King's deer, yet he might start any game, pursue and kill it upon his own land.⁴ Of course the Kings would protect their own game, and favour the increase of covert; and we see that by the time of Edward the Confessor there was reckoned as appurtenant to the twelve Somerset manors of Antient Demesne of the Crown held by King Edward at his death, a considerable quantity of wood. The total area of Domesday acreage of the twelve Crown manors was 108,741. Of this, 33,620 acres—nearly a third of the whole—was wood: wood of timber trees (*silva*), not brush-wood or coppice wood (*silva minuta*).

Earl Harold's estates, forfeited to the Crown, had only a fifteenth of the whole acreage in wood.

There were a great many of the small Domesday manors of the county which had woods appurtenant to them. Probably these had been so appurtenant for a long period. There were in the Domesday survey twenty-four manors belonging to Saxons, who were allowed to retain holding of the Conqueror

³ Galgacus's speech, Tac. Agricola xxxi.

⁴ Blackstone's *Comm.*, ed. 1787, vol. iv, p. 415.

the manors they held of the Confessor. Ten had woods; two, large ones, 1,220 acres and 2,440 acres respectively; the other eight had small woods, none more than 30 acres, two of them coppice wood and one, 10 acres of Thorn coppice. Throughout the county, and apart from the large tracts of wood which sometimes occur, there are frequently small patches of woodland belonging to each Domesday manor, indicating a care in keeping up by each land-owner his own wood or coppice or grove.

The respect paid by the Anglo-Saxons to trees is marked in the Domesday Book of Somerset by the nomenclature of the manors. We have manors (now parishes) with the single names of Oak, Ash, Elm, Alder,⁵ Hazel,⁶ and Thorn.

Collinson⁷ suggests that in these cases the name of the Domesday manor is taken from the *quantity* of trees of the sort indicated which were found in the place.

I should be inclined to think the name taken from some distinguished tree; it might be a boundary tree, or a tree which was the meeting-place for the freemen of the vill which gave it its name in Anglo-Saxon times, and that this name passed on to the Domesday manor. It must be observed, however, that the extended lapse of time—quite six centuries—from the abandonment of Britain by the Romans to the landing of the Conqueror, makes a variety of causes contribute to the place-names of Somerset.

The fact is, that at the date of the Survey the quantity of wood—whose name the manor bore and bears—attached to the manor was small, or none. Elm at the Domesday survey has only sixteen acres of wood, and that coppice wood; and Oak only ten acres of wood. Thorn Coffin, no wood at all; Thorn St. Margaret, only eight acres of wood; and Thorn Fagon,

⁵ Alder is universally called Aller by the Somerset labourer in 1890.

⁶ Halse (Pr.) means Hazel. Halshanger in Thorn Falcon, *temp.* Ed. I, is now Haselborough.

⁷ Collinson, vol. iii, 273.

only two acres of wood, and that coppice wood. But this is not sufficient to disprove the theory of the historian as to the origin of the names.

Besides the Domesday manors which take the name of a tree, pure and simple, as the name of the manor, without any prefix or suffix, there are some manors (now parishes mostly) which have a tree as a portion of their name.

We have the Ash tree in compound names Ashill (Parish), Asholt (P.), Ashcombe, Ashcott (P.), Ashington (P.), Ashton Long (P.), Ashway, and Ashwick (P.), are examples.

The Alder is an element of the compound Allerford.

The Beech, which does not give its sole name to any Domesday manor, makes an element in several compound names. Bickenhall (P.), Bickham, Beckington (P.), Bicknoller (P.)

The Birch is not a tree growing much in the county, except in the Selwood coppices, but it finds a place in the compound name Berkley (P).

The Hazel is part of the compound names of Haselbury (P.), Halsway, and Halswell.

The Maple tree (probably the great Maple or Sycamore) is clearly the ruling element in Maperton (P.), *Malperettona*.

The Oak appears as a portion of a compound Domesday name in Achelai in Martock, which Achelai is now become Hurst. Oak is the suffix of Martock (P).

It may be that when forming part of a compound name, the tree was more generally a march or boundary tree. Kemble says the trees most frequently named in these land boundaries are the Oak, Ash, Beech, Thorn, Elder, Lime, and Birch.⁸

Those persons who have a taste for the legends of old times are apt to imagine that the woods in the Royal forests in Somerset in the reigns of the Conqueror and his sons occupied great areas; but a little care in investigating the subject will lead us to a different conclusion.

⁸ Kemble's *Saxons in England*, vol. i, p. 52 (note).

It was not the amount of Royal woodlands in the Anglo-Saxon days that encouraged the trees of Somerset: it was the habit of the thanes and smaller land-owners, who loved to plant a wood, and to preserve it, if self-planted. "As the country cleared," writes Mr. Green, "the *Silva infructuosa* or wood reserved on every farm for building and fencing, became of increasing importance, as is shown by the laws against cutting down and burning trees, as well as by the inclusion of such woods in the Domesday survey."⁹

King Ina found it necessary to protect timber; he punished burning a tree in a wood very severely, more severely than the felling of trees with the axe; and most severely the man who felled a tree without leave, under whose shadow thirty hogs could stand.¹⁰ This means the destroying trees by other persons than the owner of the land where they grew. The custom of the Anglo-Saxons was to give absolute power to the owner to deal with trees as he pleased, a custom retained now by copyholders in the manor of Taunton Dean from Ina's time, whose Queen gave the manor to the Bishop of Winchester.

The extent of the Royal forests in Somerset at the time of the Conquest is somewhat obscure. There were only four: Selwood, Mendip, Exmoor, and North Petherton. Neroche was not then a forest.

Domesday survey gives, as we have mentioned, about 33,000 acres of wood as belonging to the Crown manors in the time of the Confessor. Amongst these woodlands—at least, amongst them and the 5,000 of Harold's forfeited manors—must be found the woodlands of the four Royal forests.

SELWOOD FOREST must be comprised in the 8,640 acres of wood appropriated to the Bruton and Frome Selwood Crown manors.

MENDIP FOREST must have included the 1,440 acres of

⁹ Green's *Making of England*, p. 184. Note 4.

¹⁰ *Monumenta Historica, Ina's Dooms.*, p. 56.

wood appropriated to Cheddar and Axbridge Crown manors, and the 1,830 acres of wood appropriated to Earl Harold's escheated manor of Congresbury.

As to EXMOOR and NORTH PETHERTON FORESTS, we have nothing in the Domesday survey by which we can determine the extent of woodland in either forest. The survey gives no woodland to the Crown manor of North Petherton; but to the ferm or annual value of the manor, the survey states, twenty swine-herds (*Porcarii*) contributed annual fees, amounting to £5. "Obviously," says Mr. Eyton, "they had the run of North Petherton forest," which though locally adjacent to North Petherton, was technically deemed to pertain to a mass of King's forest, registered under other Royal manors." The survey lumps together the woodlands of Cannington, Carhampton, and Williton Crown lands as 14,400 acres; out of which we must pick by some other means the woodlands of the forests of North Petherton and Exmoor.

Later records tell us the boundaries of the forestal areas of Petherton and Exmoor at the first coronation of Henry II, and the actual areas of the Confessor's forests in Somerset must be little less than those defined as the areas of the Royal forests in 1154.

From Domesday survey at Easter, 1086, to the first coronation of Henry II, on the 19th December, 1154, seventy years of most troubled reigns intervened; the reigns of Rufus, Henry I, and Stephen. No record exists, or is suggested to have existed, of any extension of the four Royal forests in Somerset by any of these Kings.

By the perambulations recorded as made of these forests, in pursuance of the Carta Forestæ (1225), we get their exact limits. Neroche forest is shown by the same record not to have been a forest in the Conqueror's time, and of course not in the time of the Confessor.

With the exception of Exmoor, the four Saxon forests were of small extent, and none of them had large areas of wood-

land, where the growth of timber trees was likely to be favoured by soil or climate.

Wood in Exmoor forest must have been in those days rather the exception than the rule; nor would Oak and Ash flourish on the bleak hills of Mendip forest. Dr. Buckland clearly pointed out, in addressing this Society at its foundation in 1849, the influence which varieties in ground and climate had upon our timber.¹¹

The two forests of Petherton and Selwood were better adapted for the growth of timber. Halswell and Mells still show survivors of these forest woodlands, and Hestercombe has its relics of Petherton forest. "The Foreste of Selwood," says Leland, "ys in one parte a 3 miles from Melles."¹²

Forests were in the times of the Conqueror and his sons, as Lord Lyvington says,¹³ what Scotch forests are now, the domain of deer, and not of woodcraft; but the inclusion of a private owner's wood in a Royal forest deprived him of the right of cutting any trees, whether timber or not, without the license of the Crown. And although the object of this rule was to keep covert for deer, yet it encouraged, in a way, the growth of green-wood.

Leland (1540-42) speaks of the pastures and fields in Somersetshire being much enclosed "with hedge-rows of Elmes." It has been for some years the fashion to decry small fields and hedge-row timber; but some of us are of opinion that the shelter afforded by timber trees, as well as the supply of wood for building, repairs, and fuel, is, at least on grass lands, a considerable compensation for the evils, or supposed evils, attendant on the growth of hedge-row timber.

The best modes of planting, protecting, pruning, and cultivating the growth of our indigenous trees—the Oak, Ash, and Elm—are probably by none better known than by Somerset

¹¹ See *Proc. Som. Arch. and Nat. Hist. Soc.*, vol. i, p. 15.

¹² *Proc. Som. Arch. and Nat. Hist. Soc.*, vol. xxxiii, p. 134.

¹³ *Nineteenth Century*, 1891.

men, though the best rules are not always practised. It is, however, useful to learn the rate of growth of trees, whether indigenous or introduced; particularly of trees remarkable for their size. For instance, in September, 1889, I saw close to Trent church, north of the tower, two Elms, about the same height as the vane, which the Rector, the Rev. T. R. Tait, told me was 100 feet high. He said that it appeared by some record that they were planted in 1680. Loudon mentions an Elm at Nettlecombe 210 years old, 100 feet high; diameter of the trunk, 5 ft. 8 in. [17 ft. girth], and of the head 57 ft.¹⁴ The Chantry Elm at Nettlecombe must have been growing at the dissolution of chantries in 1547. It has had its head blown off, but is still (1890) alive, and has a girth, 5 feet from the ground, of 18 ft. 6 in.

Loudon speaks of an Elm at Leigh Court, fourteen years planted, 50 ft. high. There are few records of such rapid growth in other counties. There is a Turkey Oak, planted in 1851, now 65 feet high; but it is in a sheltered situation south of Thorn Falcon church. At Nettlecombe there is a magnificent Turkey Oak on an elevation above south-west angle of the Court and 100 yards from the lawn fence. Its girth is 15 feet, its height about 60 feet, spread 120 feet. It is probably the same Turkey Oak recorded at Nettlecombe by Loudon as planted about 1754, 59 feet high, 9 feet girth, and 46 feet head.

There is a magnificent occidental Plane at Chipleigh, near Nynehead, I measured it with Dr. Prior, on 17th September, 1888; its height is 105 feet, its girth at 5 feet, 15 feet 6 inches, diameter of spread 120 feet, planted in 1760. It is mentioned in Selby's *Forest Trees*, p. 360.

"In collecting," wrote to me this eminent botanist, "measurements of remarkable trees in West Somerset we are struck with the size and height of such as are introduced from warmer

¹⁴ Loudon, vol. iv, p. 1393, *Arb. Brit.*, 1838. One of his contributors was the late Sir Walter Trevelyan, President for the first nine years of this Society.

climates, as compared with the same trees and shrubs in the more eastern counties of England. For instance, the Walnut, Manna Ash, Oriental Plane, Sweet Bay, Luccombe Oak, Spanish Chestnut, and Cypress usually attain dimensions here which are rarely seen out of this district. A common Laurel (*Prunus Lauro-cerasus*, L.) grew at Fyne Court to the height of 72 feet before it was cut down. I measured some there that were 54 feet about twenty years ago. Portugal Laurels of enormous size were seen with their boughs bending to the ground and rooting, and an upright trunk growing from the arch that they formed. The Weeping Willow, on the other hand, forms a timber tree about London, as in the garden of the Royal Botanic Society, but in the Vale of Taunton Dean rarely outlives a few years.”¹⁵

Without reference to the distinction of indigenous and introduced trees, it were well if particulars of the finest trees in the county were recorded in our *Proceedings*, and specimens of such particulars are here given.

The high perfection to which some *trees of the different species have attained in the east and west of the county is an object of interest to the planter of forest trees, as well as to all the people of the county—for who does not derive pleasure of the highest order from the sight of a noble tree.

Mr. Mildmay kindly furnished me, in 1888, with the following particulars of the Oaks at Hazlegrove.¹⁶

I. The “Old Oak,” height unknown; girth at 5 feet from the ground, 35 feet; spread of branches—length of one limb from trunk to extremity, 40 feet; age, unknown, mentioned in old papers of the sixteenth century as “*the Oak*.” II. Oak;

¹⁵ Dr. Prior added, “Nor do I know any Maple as a tree, although common in hedges. Nor have I ever seen a Hornbeam in the county, except at Mr. Welman’s; and the wild Pears are going or gone. *P. aria*, *P. torminalis*, and *P. sylvestris*.”

¹⁶ The Society had the pleasure of visiting these Oaks the second day, at Mr. Mildmay’s hospitable reception; it was evident that the Old Oak was making fresh bark every year, and the girth at the level of the ground was measured as 58 feet.

height unknown; girth at 5 feet from ground, inconsiderable; spread of branches—length of one limb from trunk to extremity, 55 feet. Both of these trees are situated in a part of the park known as the Lawn, growing in a soil of mixed loam and clay.

Mr. Thring, in 1888, gave me the following particulars of Elms and Oaks growing in the grounds at Alford House.

I. Elm; height estimated at 112 feet; girth at 5 feet from ground, 17 feet; spread; had lost some large limbs. II. Elm; height, above 100 feet; girth, 14 feet; spread; run up straight to a considerable height. III. Oak; height about 90 feet; girth 12 feet 1 inch; spread; stood near two others. IV. Oak; height, about 90 feet; girth, 13 feet 7 inches; spread, 86 feet. Age of all unknown. All these trees grow in soil of deep loam and clay, with patches of gravel.

Mr. Horner, in 1888, kindly furnished me with particulars of Oaks and a Silver Fir at Mells Park.

I. Pollard Oak; height, 76 feet; girth at 5 feet from ground, 23 feet 6 inches; spread of branches, 111 feet; age, unknown. II. An Oak; height, 81 feet; girth, 13 feet 7 inches; spread of branches, 74 feet; it has no branch at all up to 19 feet 6 inches from the ground, though it stands in the open; age, unknown. Both growing in the park. III. A Silver Fir; height, 108 feet; girth, 9 feet 7 inches; spread of branches, 41 feet; age, about 100 years; growing by a pond.

The most beautiful specimen of the Oriental Plane or Chinara (*Platanus Orientalis* L.), that Dr. Prior ever saw in England is at the Vicarage, Lydeard St. Lawrence. Height, 80 feet; girth, 10 feet; spread, 53 feet; age, unknown; soil and situation, on the strip of New Red Sandstone which runs up between the Quantock and Brendon Hills, in a moist meadow, near a pond. There is a beautiful Oriental Plane at Dunster, by the bridge in the walks, close to the stream, planted some 50 or 60 years; its height is difficult to ascertain, but at 6 feet from the ground I measured it as 12 feet in

circumference. Loudon mentions a specimen at Nettlecombe, 40 years planted, 64 feet high, 6 feet in girth.

Besides the Occidental Plane at Chipley, there is a Luccombe Oak; height, 86 feet; girth, 14 feet 6 inches; spread, 70 feet; cannot have been planted before 1762; most probably after 1772; the soil and situation, New Red Sandstone, open meadow, unsheltered.

At Hartrow there is a Scotch Fir, on Mr. Escott's lawn, which rivals the giants of Strathspey and Strathglass, height, 93 feet; girth, 14 feet 6 inches, at 4 feet from the ground; spread, 22 feet 6 inches.

When an Elm attains the height of 100 feet, it seldom grows much higher; it increases in size. A very fine Elm at Dunster is about 100 feet in height, and at 6 feet from the ground I found the girth 23 feet 6 inches. It is on the side of the hill facing the Castle, and just within the deer park fence.

Perhaps on the present occasion it would be best to confine our particular attention to one family of introduced trees, and in this county we may well take that first mentioned by Dr. Prior in his letter, the Walnut family.

The common Walnut (*Juglans regia* L.) is a native of Persia and Cashmere, and not indigenous in any part of Europe. Loudon says, "In cultivation in England since 1562, and probably long before."¹⁷

This tree, well called by Mr. Grindon¹⁸ "delightful and precious," is one of the last to come in leaf, and is very soon dismantled again, being unable to withstand the autumnal frosts. In the south of England, he says, it is a very common tree, not only in pleasure grounds and gardens, but by the way-side in retired villages, as at Tickenham in Somersetshire, and ripens its dainty fruit every year freely and abundantly.

The earliest herbals speak of the Walnut, which they call *Nux Persica*, Welch Nut. The different names in different

¹⁷ *Arb. Brit.*, p. 1421.

¹⁸ Grindon's *Botany*, p. 594.

languages are given in the first *English Herbal*, published by William Turner, Dean of Wells, in 1548.¹⁹

The places where the Walnut flourishes are pointed out in Gerarde's *Herbal*, in 1597.²⁰ Lyte's *Herbal*, 1619, under the head "Of the Walnut Tree," says, "The Walnut tree loveth dry places and mountaines. They are planted in divers places in this Country, and Almaine, in Orchards alongse the fields."²¹ Parkinson, in his *Paradisus* (1629), suggests the planting of Walnut trees in the corner of Orchards, and tells of the virtues of the leaves, the shells, and the fruit.²²

The opinion of farmers then was that Walnut trees injure the growth of grass, and therefore they should be planted in corners and by roadsides.

To collect the fruit, the ends of the branches are commonly thrashed with long poles. This breaks off many of their points, and so causes the production of new spurs, which will probably bear female, *i.e.*, fruit-bearing flowers.²³

Let us recall the memory of that Walnut tree that grew in Glastonbury Abbey churchyard, on the north side of St. Joseph's Chapel. It was reputed to be a miraculous Walnut tree, according to Collinson,²⁴ and it never budded forth before the feast of St. Barnabas, viz., 11th June, and on that very day shot forth leaves and flourished like its usual species. It rivalled in its attractions for pilgrims the miraculous Glastonbury Thorn, which budded on Christmas Day. The sceptical pilgrims of the nineteenth century maintain that this Walnut was a [French]nut of the late variety, called by French botanists *Juglans regia serotina* *Noyer de la Saint Jean*, and that the Thorn was a Palestine Thorn.

¹⁹ Greke, . Latin, . English, . Duche, . French,

²⁰ Gerarde's *Herbal*, folio, London, 1597, p. 1251.

²¹ Lyte's *Herbal*, folio, London, 1619, p. 527.

²² Parkinson's *Paradisus*, folio, London, p. 1627.

²³ Boulger's *Familiar Trees*, 2nd series, p. 97.

²⁴ Collinson's *History of Somerset*, vol. ii, p. 265.

Valuable as the fruit of the Walnut is, when the tree grows old it becomes of great use as a timber tree. It is considered the most beautiful wood produced in Europe, and was employed in preference to every other for the best kinds of furniture, before the introduction of Mahogany.

France annually exports large quantities of Walnut to the war department of this country, for gunstocks. During the Napoleonic wars Walnut trees in this county commanded a very high price; and even in 1731, Lord King, C. (2 P. W. 601), a native of Exeter, said Walnut trees may be worth £10, £20, or even £50 apiece. His Lordship would have especial knowledge of the best Walnut district in Somerset, around the Bratton Court estate. In this district between Minehead and Porlock the roads are sometimes lined with Walnut trees, and the great Bossington Walnut—of which more hereafter—is a conspicuous object.

The finest Walnut tree in England is, it is believed, the Cothelstone tree, on Cothelstone farm, belonging to Mr. Esdaile, near Bishop's Lydeard. It was stated by Loudon, in 1836, to be 64 feet high; diameter of the trunk, 6 feet 6 inches; and diameter of the head, 97 feet. It was carefully measured in July, 1888, by Dr. Prior, and he gives: height, 94 feet 6 inches; girth, 18 feet; spread, 22 by 27 yards. It is on meadow land, quite exposed in open field. Its age is uncertain. The woods at Cothelstone were all cut down by Cromwell's army, and the estate sequestered until the Restoration. It is quite possible that it is not more than 150 years old. By the kindness of Col. Ewing, the Society is able to give a drawing of this magnificent tree.

The Bossington Walnut tree²⁵ stands near the road at Bossington, in Porlock parish, and is on Sir Thomas Acland's estate. Its height is difficult to measure, from being close to other trees; it is estimated at about 50 feet. About forty

²⁵ This tree is photographed in Frith's series, and marked "23523," Bossington.

years ago many branches were cut back, to prevent danger to travellers on the road. The length of stem is 10 feet from the ground to the fork or point of division; at 2 feet up, the girth is 21 feet 4 inches; and at 5 feet up, 16 feet 6 inches. At the point of division there are two branches; one, the south branch, is sound, its circumference, where it leaves the point of division, is 14 feet 4 inches, and it extends 64 feet to the outermost bough; the other branch is at first 16 feet in circumference.²⁶

The Old Walnut tree at Cleeve Abbey Mr. Horatio F. Brown and I measured in Sept., 1890. Its girth is 16 feet 2 inches; its spread, east 49 feet 8 inches, west 42 feet 9 inches; its height by dendrometer, 75 feet.

The Walnut tree does not attain a very great age in this county. This Walnut tree at Cleeve Abbey is in a declining state; as it grows out of the Abbey Church ruined wall, it cannot be older than the Dissolution: 200 years is the longest period of growth recorded by Loudon for any Walnut tree.

I can give the exact age of a fine old Walnut tree, growing near Yeovil. Its height is 86 feet; its girth, 14 feet 6 inches; one diameter of its spread is 93 feet, the other diameter 89 feet. The soil is brick earth; it stands in old grass. It was planted on the 10th December, 1772.²⁷

The year 1772 was about the period in which planting, on a large scale, was commenced by the landowners in the county of Somerset. The movement took its rise in the east, on the ground formerly Selwood Forest.

In 1763 Mr. Thomas Davis, of Horningsham, Longleat, steward to the Marquis of Bath, commenced a most extensive system of planting on the Greensand hills and Inferior Oolite slopes of Selwood Forest. Mr. Henry Hoare, of Stourhead,

²⁶ These measurements were kindly given me by Mr. Birmingham, at Sir Thomas Acland's request, in 1888.

²⁷ It is at my brother's, Hollands, Yeovil; planted by my great grandfather. The date of planting is recorded in his diary.

in 1772, completed the erection of Alfred's Tower, and extended plantations and hanging woods into Somerset from the tower. The ground is favourable for wood, but not for arable cultivation. From Alfred's Tower a steep cliff of hills extends southwards beyond Wincanton, and northwards in the direction of Bath.

Sir Thomas Acland, in his *Report on Somerset Farming*, remarks that—"The geological names of the strata would here be a most unsafe guide to their agricultural character; for whatever their chemical constituents or geological area may be, they are wholly unlike the Oolite sands of the south of the county."²⁸

Mr. Davis continued his work on behalf of Lord Bath for more than thirty years.²⁹ Marston Forest and Witham Friary had their share of new woods; and much ground was newly planted down to 1797 on the hills in these localities, to the profit of the owners. The profit arising from this improvement, particularly on the sandy parts of the hills, was, in many instances, near ten per cent. on the original expense of planting.³⁰

Mr. Billingsley dwelt so earnestly on the benefit of plantations in this quarter, that it is surprising they were not more increased. The fashion of planting extended in succeeding years from the border land of the eastern district to Hadspen and Compton Pauncefote; but the high price of corn, whilst it enabled proprietors to back their mansions with wood, yet did not induce them to plant woods for shelter on the cold Lias soil.

To the south of the county, among the hills where the Parret rises, woods have been always encouraged, and the late Lord Portman, by his energetic and well-directed planting on

²⁸ Acland's *Farming of Somersetshire*, 1851, London, p. 4.

²⁹ There are most valuable articles, by Mr. Davis, in the Bath Society Papers vol. vii, 1, (1765); vol. x, 301.

³⁰ Billingsley's *Survey of Somerset*, 2nd ed., p. 127.

the Staple hills, restored part of the woodlands of Neroche Forest; the present Viscount continues the good work.³¹

Still further west, the Quantock hills have had proprietors, notably the Esdailes and the Pophams, whose plantations on the southern slopes fitly counterpoise the coppices and large trees of Cockercombe and Seven Wells on the north.

Finally, the county's noblest sylvan offspring is her latest—the plantations on the Forest of Exmoor.

Mr. Billingsley, writing in 1792, says—that excepting a few willows and thorns by the sides of the rivulets, not a tree or bush, out of the Simonsbath estate of 200 acres, is to be seen on the whole forest of 20,000 acres. Sir Thomas Acland, writing in 1851, lamented that much time was lost after 1818, before effectual steps were taken in the forest, to construct those outworks which are necessary to enable the farmer to wage war with climate.

“The experience of the hill country,” says Sir Thomas Acland, “points to plantations of lofty Beech hedges (each of which is a plantation in itself) as the only effectual means of providing what the hill countryman expressively calls ‘succour.’ This deficiency is now, however, in course of being supplied, good hedges are rising, and the farm houses are being surrounded with plantations which will give them an air of comfort and respectability.”³²

Within the last few years, Sir Thomas Acland has extended his planting in the parishes of Selworthy and Winsford, and has planted about 100 acres; what is found to answer so well is the *Douglassii* Fir, particularly in places where the woods are not thick enough.

The repeal of the Corn Laws has brought down the price of corn twenty-five per cent. Those proprietors of land in

³¹ “Let his plantations stretch from down to down,
First shade a country, and then build a town.”

Pope's *Moral Essays*, Epust. iv, line 15 from end.

³² *Farming of Somersetshire*, p. 29.

Somerset, who have the advantage of having a permanent supply of water to their low-lying arable fields, are wisely laying them down to grass. The hill tops and high table lands require, before they can come to their full value as grass land, the protection of plantations, which even at an early growth give shelter to the pasture and the young stock and flocks. "Its an ill wind that blows nobody any good," and the low price of corn may stimulate the growth of wood as well as grass, and so increase the amenity of a district. The owners of land in Somerset may be usefully reminded of the words of Sir Walter Scott, "that improvement by plantation is at once the easiest, the cheapest, and the least precarious mode of increasing the immediate value as well as the future income of their estates."³³

³³ *Quarterly Review*, October, 1827.

In Memoriam.

The Rev. J. A. Bennett.

The Society issues its Report this year under the shadow of great losses—Mr. F. H. Dickinson in June, the Rev. Prebendary Scarth in August, the Rev. J. A. Bennett, our honoured Secretary, in December, and lately Mr. J. D. Sedding, the Cathedral and Diocesan Architect, have passed away since our last volume appeared.

On a bright afternoon of the late gloomy winter, December 11th, 1890, James Arthur Bennett was laid to rest in the churchyard of South Cadbury, under the shadow of the little Church which his father had served before him—the Church where he had been baptized 55 years before, and where he had faithfully ministered for 26 years.

It stands on the last slope of Cadbury Castle—the hill of “Camelot.” Three months before, at the Society’s autumn meeting, he had welcomed a large gathering of members of the Society in the green meadow just below the Church. He had led them up the earthen ramparts, which ring round the hill he knew so well, where he had played and wandered as a boy, and then taking his stand overlooking that unrivalled view of the amphitheatre of hills enclosing the great plain of Somerset, had charmed his hearers by the enthusiasm with which he told his ‘tale of Camelot,’ skilfully woven together from tradition and history, and brought out the importance of the great hill-fort in the early history of the county. In full health and vigour, and with happy elasticity of spirits, he was then the soul of the party, making the day delightful by his able guidance, his geniality and courtesies.

James Bennett had not taken up archæology merely as a
New Series, Vol. XVI, 1890, Part II. aa

pastime. He was a thorough and laborious student, who, for years with steady patience and tenacity of purpose had, step by step, laid a solid basis of knowledge, not merely on second-hand material, but from study of original records.

Placed in charge of his little parish of some two hundred souls, in 1864, he set himself to do all he could for the parish, by personal care for the people, by a thoroughly efficient school, by restoration of the Church, and by simple, hearty services.

At the same time, feeling the need of fuller occupation, he threw himself into research and study of all that bore on the history of his own parish, neighbourhood, and county, gathering many a tradition or legend from the lips of his cottage friends, to be retailed with eager glee when he reached home.

The present writer can remember his coming to Wells, more than twenty years ago, to ask the loan of Domesday from the Cathedral Library, and Mr. F. H. Dickinson's genial greeting of him then as one of the rising generation of archæologists. Alas! both have passed away in the same year. So he began with a careful digest of the Somerset Domesday, and then of Glastonbury history, in Adam of Domerham, and John of Glastonbury.

It was characteristic of him, that not being able, at that time, to buy the rarer work of John of Glastonbury, he borrowed a copy, and made a literal transcription of the whole book for his own use and annotation.

When he had mastered the difficulties of mediæval writing, he voluntarily undertook, in his wish, as he phrased it, for "a big job," the laborious work of calendaring the Registers of the Dean and Chapter, the Fabric and Communa Rolls, and the Ledgers in the Cathedral Library. For three years, with extraordinary patience, he employed himself upon these MSS., until he had drawn up and made a calendar of every charter and entry, and had put the work in order for publication by the Historical Manuscripts Commission.

Elected a Fellow of the Society of Antiquaries, and put

upon the staff of the Hist. MSS. Commission, he was gradually extending his researches. While alive to every subject of antiquarian interest in his own county, and contributing papers to the Somerset Archæological Society and the Society of Antiquaries, he worked hard also in the libraries of Badminton, Lowther Castle, Tissington, Castle Howard, and others, examining and indexing the family papers for the Commission Reports. He had been an active district Secretary and Member of Council for our Society for some years, when in 1887 he was requested to undertake the office of Honorary Secretary, for which he was so well equipped. The success of the meetings held under his direction in the last four years,—at Bristol, Wells, Minehead, Castle Cary,—and the interest and importance of the papers which he edited for the volumes of the Society, bear testimony to the zeal and tact, industry and labour, which he gave to the work of the Society.

His sense of the importance of the publication of original records as the true basis of a county history led him, in 1885, to start the Somerset Record Society, for the purpose of seeking out, editing, and printing such documents as would aid the future historian. The whole of the correspondence which ensued before this plan was brought into successful operation fell upon him. He cheerfully undertook it, and worked it through the preliminary stages single handed, with characteristic pertinacity and perseverance, aided by the counsels of Bishop Hobhouse and Mr. Dickinson. The greater part of the labour of successive publications, in choice of subjects, in gathering subscriptions, in correcting proofs, fell upon him as Secretary, but no one was more forward in acknowledging that the successful launching of the Society was mainly due to the judgment and labour of Bishop Hobhouse, editor of the first record published, Bishop Drokensford's Register.

As work grew upon him, his interest in it seemed to grow also, and to animate him to undertake what was perhaps almost too much for his health and strength, though he delighted in it

to the end. He was occupied in revising proofs for the present volume of the Society's *Proceedings* on the last morning of his life, and his papers after his sudden death show how much besides he had in hand. The genuine sorrow which his death called forth on all sides is the best witness of the respect, attachment, and affection he had inspired, and of the value and loveableness of his life.

The Society deplores the loss of their Secretary, who, from his social position in the county, love of his native Somerset, full knowledge of its history, and wide sympathies, was so admirably fitted to take a lead in the councils and working of the Society. Uniting decision and power of command with modest deference to the judgment and knowledge of his elders, he always discharged its duties with generous self-devotion and unflagging energy. To those who knew him only on the excursions of the Society, his vivacity and eager interest, readiness to receive and impart information, sunny good humour, with occasional vigorous thrust, and smart retort, but ever genial sympathy, will leave a long and pleasant remembrance of the friend who has been taken from us.

C. M. C.

Francis Henry Dickinson of Kingweston.

It would be undutiful towards one of the nursing fathers of this Society, if this volume went forth without a grateful notice of the services of our late Vice-President to the cause of Somerset Archæology. His services to the Church, to liturgical study, to the various departments of county administration, to all his surrounding social interests, have been noticed elsewhere. Here, in these pages, he must be remembered as one of the founders of the Society in 1849, as a frequent speaker at its meetings, as President more than once, and as a contributor of learned papers.

There have always been in this county some students of its antiquities, but before 1849 they were working in isolation, and without any of the helps that combination creates—such as mutual instruction, mutual inspiration, interchange of ideas, the exposure of crotchety theories, the collection of overt aids to science, such as books, specimens, relics, and the preservation of perishing fragments. Mr. Dickinson and his comrades felt this great need of combination, and addressed themselves to its remedy by first founding the Society, with its frequent meetings for discussion; secondly by founding a Library and Museum, and ultimately securing a permanent abode for them, in the Castle of Taunton, where the student of 1891 finds an archæological apparatus unattainable in 1849.

Mr. Dickinson's own attainments in archæology were, like his attainments in other researches, very varied, well nigh universal. Had he centered his research on some department, as he did just at the end of his life upon the military tenures of Somerset, he would have made himself a most thorough master of the subject, for he was possessed by nature of all the most helpful gifts—ready observation, keen acumen, unfailing memory, the power of comparison, and of fetching contributions from his varied stores of knowledge in aid of his matter-in-hand. As it was, he was ever compiling fresh matter, and drawing fresh deductions; led hither and thither by the friends who resorted to him as to an encyclopædia for the solution of their various quests. His range of information was so wide, his aptness and willingness to impart it so great, that it tempted the inquirer with the certainty that if he did not get the exact solution of his question, he would get a leading towards it, or some contributing help.

He has left to us not so much as he might have done by centred effort, but still some solid results of industry. The largest is vol. iii of the Somerset Record Society's publications, issued in 1889. The preface shows how much more he had collected on the subject, viz., the distribution of land in

the shire for military service and taxation, and how fully he purposed to contribute it to the public, had the time been vouchsafed to him.

Another valuable contribution was an "Index to the Record Books of the Chapter of Wells," with notes and preface, published in the Society's volume of 1875. The bulk of the notes, etc., ill represents the labour which they cost him. He had made himself a thorough master of the Chapter history.

His archæological collections have been kindly deposited by his family in the Taunton Museum, but as yet they have not been examined, and their available values is therefore unascertained.

E. H.

The Rev. Harry Mengden Scarth, M.A.

The Rev. Harry Mengden Scarth, M.A., Rector of Wrington, Rural Dean of Portishead, and Prebendary of Combe the Fifth, in Wells Cathedral, was for many years a constant attendant at the meetings of the Society, and although of late, failing health and increasing age had prevented his being with us as often as formerly, his interest in the objects of the Society remained unabated to the last. While entirely unobtrusive in his character, his readiness to impart information on subjects in which he was an acknowledged authority, will be gratefully recognised by many.

Mr. Scarth was a son of Mr. Thomas Freshfield Scarth, of Staindrop, county Durham, where members of the family have now for some generations taken an important part in the management of the estates of the Duke of Cleveland. He was born in 1814, and was educated at the Edinburgh Academy, and Christ's College, Cambridge, taking his B.A. degree in 1837, and M.A. in 1840. In 1837 he was ordained Deacon, and in the following year Priest, both by the Bishop of Lich-

field, and for a short time held the Curacy of Eaton Constantine, Shropshire. Subsequently he held in succession the Rectories of Kenley, in the same county, and Bathwick with Woolley (1841 to 1871), and Wrington (1871 till his decease). He may, perhaps, be best described as an old-fashioned High Churchman, and that from a time when the Church was only slowly emerging from a slumber of some centuries, and when it required much firmness of character to maintain, in a town parish, those ordinary decencies of ritual which would now universally be considered as proper and becoming in Divine worship.

For many years Mr. Scarth held the position of one of the Local Secretaries, for the county of Somerset, of the Society of Antiquaries, but he never applied to be admitted a Fellow of that Society. He was also an active Member and Vice-President of the Royal Archæological Institute, and of the British Archæological Association. In this Society he was, as Local Secretary for Wrington, an *ex-officio* Member of Council.

Mr. Scarth's principal separate works were *Aquæ Solis*; or, *Notices of Roman Bath*, and *Roman Britain*, one of the series of volumes published by the S.P.C.K. He was, for upwards of thirty years, a constant contributor to the *Proceedings* of this and other Societies, of which he was a Member, and an important communication, by him, to the Society of Antiquaries, on the "Camps on the River Avon, at Clifton," is printed in the *Archæologia*. The President of the Society of Antiquaries, in referring to Mr. Scarth's decease, says of him:—"His knowledge of Roman antiquities was wide and varied, and he ranked among the highest English authorities on the relics of the period of the Roman occupation of this country."

Mr. Scarth, who was a widower, with three surviving children, died at Tangier, on the 5th April, 1890, and was buried at Wrington. *Requiescat in pace.*

J. R. B., F.S.A.

Notes.

Wells Palace: a Correction.

BY EDMUND BUCKLE.

In a previous volume (xxxiv, pt. ii, p. 89) the two large bay windows overlooking the moat on the north side of Wells Palace are erroneously ascribed to Bishop Clark. On the vault of each of these bays is a carved boss, bearing a coat of arms: *A saltier impaling On a chevron three escallops*. This coat belongs to Bishop Oliver King. Clark's arms were, *Two bars and in chief three escallops*.

Bishop Hobhouse has searched King's register with a view to discovering his places of abode, and has kindly allowed me the use of his notes. The register runs from August, 1496, to King's death, in August, 1503. Until August, 1499, King (who was Secretary to Henry VII) appears to have delegated his episcopal duties to Vicar-General Gilbert and Thomas Cornish, Bishop of Tenos. In August, 1499, however, he was at Bath, but next month the Vicar-General was sitting in the chapel of Wells Palace. In September, 1500, the Bishop was living at Chew, but in the following February the Vicar-General was acting again. In October and November, 1501, the Bishop was at Dogmersfield, Hants; from March till May, 1502, he seems to have been at Bath, and during the summer of this year to have made Banwell his head-quarters. On June 10th, for the first time, he dates from Wells Palace; but this entry occurs between two others, dated from Banwell on the same day—evidence, apparently, that the Bishop paid a visit from Banwell to Wells and returned the same day. On July 2nd he was again at Wells; but on July 1st and

August 9th, at Banwell. During August he visited Athelney, Cleeve Abbey, and Bridgwater, and was again at Wells on September 3rd. On September 15th he was back at Banwell, but on the same day he dates from Wells, where he seems to have passed the night, for next day he dates first from Wells and afterwards from Banwell. On September 20th he was again at Wells, on October 10th at Bath, and subsequently he left Vicar-General Pykman in active office. From January to July, 1503, King was living at Bath. On July 28th and 29th he dates from Wells Palace; during the whole of August, from the 3rd, he was at Banwell, and there he died, upon the 29th of that month.

From this summary it is clear that the register affords no evidence of King's having resided at Wells; on the contrary, it seems probable that he was never there for more than a day or two together. Moreover, when Henry VII stayed at Wells from September 30th to October 2nd, 1497, Bishop Oliver King came in his train as Secretary of State; and yet (tradition says) Henry stayed at the Deanery. If this was the case, we must assume that the Palace was then unfit to receive him. Serel writes, "This was the first time he [Bishop King] came to Wells, though he succeeded in 1495." (See vol. xii, pt. ii, p. 37; vol. xxv, pt. ii, p. 65.)

The natural conclusion seems to be that Bishop King was repairing and improving the Palace shortly before his death, and that he then had an intention—which he was unable to carry out—of residing at Wells.

Somersetshire Archaeological & Natural History Society.

OFFICERS, MEMBERS, AND RULES, 1890.

Patron :

THE RIGHT HONOURABLE LORD CARLINGFORD, K.P.

President :

HENRY HOBHOUSE, ESQ., M.P.

Vice-Presidents :

THE RT. HON. SIR THOMAS DYKE ACLAND, BART.

THE RT. HON. & RT. REV. THE LORD BISHOP OF BATH & WELLS.

JOHN BATTEN, Esq., F.S.A.

THE HON. AND RIGHT REV. BISHOP CLIFFORD.

G. T. CLARK, Esq.

THE RT. HON. THE EARL OF CORK AND ORRERY.

SIR GEO. WM. EDWARDS.

C. I. ELTON, Esq., Q.C., M.P.

E. A. FREEMAN, Esq., D.C.L.

SIR A. A. HOOD, BART.

THE RIGHT HON. THE EARL OF LOVELACE.

GEORGE FOWNES LUTTRELL, Esq.

JEROM MURCH, Esq.

SIR RICHARD H. PAGET, BART., M.P.

COL. WM. PINNEY.

THE REV. FITZHARDINGE BERKELEY PORTMAN.

W. A. SANFORD, Esq.

SIR EDWARD STRACHEY, BART.

CHARLES NOEL WELMAN, Esq.

Trustees :

HENRY JEFFRIES BADCOCK, Esq.

JOHN BATTEN, Esq.

GEORGE FOWNES LUTTRELL, Esq.

HENRY GORGES MOYSEY, Esq.

WILLIAM AYSHFORD SANFORD, Esq.

SIR ALEXANDER A. HOOD, BART.

THE RT. HON. EARL TEMPLE.

EDWARD J. STANLEY, Esq., M.P.

Treasurer :

HENRY JEFFRIES BADCOCK, Esq.

General Secretaries :

O. W. MALET.

C. J. TURNER.

REV. J. A. BENNETT.

District or Local Secretaries :

Rev. W. E. Buller, <i>North Curry</i>	Rev. Dr. Hardman, <i>Congresbury</i>
E. E. Baker, <i>Weston-super-Mare</i>	Richd. Harris, <i>Wells</i>
A. G. Barham, <i>Bridgwater</i>	Rev. W. W. Herringham, <i>Williton</i> and <i>Old Cleeve</i>
John Batten, <i>Yeovil</i>	Rev. S. H. A. Hervey, <i>Wedmore</i>
Rev. Wm. Birkbeck, <i>Milbourn Port</i>	Rev. T. S. Holmes, <i>Wookey</i>
Col. Bramble, <i>Yatton</i>	Rev. W. Hook, <i>Porlock</i>
J. G. L. Bulleid, <i>Glastonbury</i>	Rev. W. Hunt, <i>Congresbury</i>
E. Chisholm-Batten, <i>Thorn Falcon</i>	W. M. Kelly, M.D., <i>Taunton</i>
J. O. Cash, <i>Castle Cary</i>	F. Mitchell, <i>Chard</i>
Rev. Canon Church, <i>Wells</i>	W. Müller, <i>Bruton</i>
Rev. J. Coleman, <i>Cheddar</i>	Hugh Norris, <i>South Petherton</i>
Rev. J. J. Coleman, <i>Dulverton</i>	J. Ll. W. Page, <i>Williton</i>
C. W. Dare, <i>North Curry</i>	W. B. Paul, <i>Langport</i>
Wm. Daubeny, <i>Bath</i>	Rev. E. Peacock, <i>Nunney</i>
Sir E. H. Elton, Bart., <i>Clevedon</i>	W. B. Sparks, <i>Crewkerne</i>
F. T. Elworthy, <i>Wellington</i>	Rev. H. G. Tomkins, <i>Weston-super-</i> <i>Mare</i>
Ven. Archdeacon Fitzgerald, <i>South Brent</i>	G. Walters, <i>Frome</i>
C. H. Fox, <i>Wellington</i>	Rev. F. W. Weaver, <i>Milton</i> <i>Clevedon, Evercreech</i>
Rev. I. S. Gale, <i>Yatton</i>	Rev. W. P. Williams, <i>Bishops Hull</i>
Wm. George, <i>Bristol</i>	W. L. Winterbotham, <i>Bridgwater</i>
Rev. F. C. Hancock, <i>Selworthy</i>	
W. Hancock, <i>Wiveliscombe</i>	
H. A. Bosanquet, <i>Minehead and</i> <i>Dunster</i>	Fredk. Pinney, <i>Somerton</i>
J. C. McMurtrie, <i>Radstock</i>	Geo. Sweetman, <i>Wincanton</i>

} Not
Members

Committee :

H. Alford	A. Maynard
Rev. W. E. Buller	T. Meyler
Major Foster	H. E. Murray-Anderdon
F. M. Newton	E. Sloper
J. E. W. Wakefield	Rev. F. S. P. Seale
Rev. J. Worthington	Rev. H. S. Hume

The President, Vice-Presidents, Trustees, Treasurer, General and Local Secretaries, are ex-officio Members of the Committee.

Assist. Sec. & Curator :

William Bidgood, *Taunton Castle.*

Trustees of the Pigott Collection of Drawings, Somerset.

The Lord Lieutenant of the County.

The Lord Bishop of the Diocese.

The Members of Parliament for the County.

The Chairman of Quarter Sessions.

The Clerk of the Peace for the County.

Edward Frederick Smyth-Pigott, Esq.

The Rev. George Octavius Smyth-Pigott. } *For Life.***Representative Trustee on the Axbridge Town Trust.**

Col. William Long.

Representative Trustee on the Ilchester Town Trust.

A. J. Goodford, Esq.

Honorary and Corresponding Members.Acland, Sir H. W., M.D., *Regius Professor of Medicine*, Oxford.Babington, C. C. Esq., F.R.S., F.S.A., *Professor of Botany*, 5, Brookside, Cambridge.

Bond, E. A., Esq., LL.D.

Dawkins, W. Boyd, Esq., F.R.S., F.S.A., F.G.S., etc., *Professor of Geology*, Owens College, Manchester.

Dimock, Rev. J. F., Barnborough, Doncaster.

Earle, Rev. J., M.A. Oriel, *Professor of Anglo-Saxon*, Oxford, Swainswick Rectory, Bath.Lloyd, Dr., *Sec. Archaeological and Natural History Society*, Warwick.Ramsay, A. C., Esq., F.R.S., *Professor of Geology*, School of Mines, London.Stubbs, Right Rev. Dr., *Bishop of Chester*.Wilson, Daniel, Esq., LL.D., *Professor of English Language*, Toronto, Canada.

*Societies in Correspondence, for the Exchange of
Publications.*

- Royal Archæological Institute of Great Britain and Ireland.
British Archæological Association.
Society of Antiquaries of London.
Society of Antiquaries of Scotland.
Royal Irish Academy.
Royal Society of Antiquaries of Ireland.
Associated Architectural Societies of Northampton, etc.
Sussex Archæological Society.
Suffolk Institute of Archæology and Natural History.
Surrey Archæological Society.
Historic Society of Lancashire and Cheshire.
Wiltshire Archæological and Natural History Society.
London and Middlesex Archæological Society.
Plymouth Institution and Devon and Cornwall Natural
History Society.
Kent Archæological Society.
Bristol and Gloucestershire Archæological Society.
Powys Land Club, Montgomeryshire.
Derbyshire Archæological and Natural History Society.
Shropshire Archæological and Natural History Society.
Berkshire Archæological and Architectural Society.
Hertfordshire Natural History Society.
Essex Archæological Society.
Norfolk and Norwich Archæological Society.
Leicestershire Architectural and Archæological Society.
Royal Institution of Cornwall.
Yorkshire Archæological and Topographical Association.
Buckinghamshire Architectural and Archæological Society.
Northamptonshire Naturalists' Society.

Bath Natural History and Antiquarian Field Club.
Geologists' Association.
Royal Dublin Society.
Bristol Naturalists' Society.
Liverpool Literary and Philosophical Society.
Manchester Literary and Philosophical Society.
Barrow Naturalists' Field Club.
Essex Field Club.
Society of Antiquaries of Newcastle-upon-Tyne.
Cambridge Antiquarian Society.
Chester Archæological and Historical Society.
Clifton Antiquarian Club.
Folk-Lore Society.
Postal Microscopic Society.
Royal Norwegian University, Christiana.
Canadian Institute.
Smithsonian Institution, Washington, U.S.
Essex Institute, Salem, Massachusetts, U.S.
New England Historic Genealogical Society, Boston, U.S.
Academy of Natural Sciences, Davenport, Iowa, U.S.
Old Colony Historical Society, Taunton, Mass., U.S.
Academy of Natural Sciences, Philadelphia, U.S.
Society for the Promotion of Natural Sciences, Vienna.
Société Vaudoise des Sciences Naturelles, Lausanne.
Société Archéologique de Bordeaux.

List of Members.

Those marked * are Life Members.

- Abraham, Geo. *Aberdare*
 Acland, C. T. D., M.P. *Spreydoncote, Exeter*
 Acland, Right Hon. Sir T. D., Bart., *Killerton Park, Devon*
 Adair, Rev. H. J.
 5 Adlam, William, *Manor House, Chew Magna, Bristol*
 Aldridge, R., M.D. *Hendford, Yeovil*
 Aldridge, Rev. W. W. *Weston-super-Mare*
 Aldworth, Major Robert, *West Coker*
 Alford, Rev. Clement, *Westbury, Wells*
 10 Alford, H. *Taunton*
 Allen, F. J. *Professor of Physiology, Mason College, Birmingham*
 Altham, Mrs., *Timbercombe, Aisholt, Bridgwater*
 Arnold, Rev. W. *Taunton*
 Ashworth-Hallett, Mrs. L. S. *Claverton Lodge, Bathwick Hill, Bath*
 15* Atherstone, Miss, *Burnham*
 Atkins, J. M. *Wells*
 Austen, Rev. E. G. *Penselwood, Bath*
 Aveline, Wm. Talbot, *Oaklands, Wrington*
- Badcock, Daniel, *Kilve Court, Bridgwater*
 20 Badcock, H. J. *Pitminster, Taunton*
 Bailward, T. H. M. *Manor House, Horsington*
 Balguy, Miss, *Duncan House, Clevedon*
 Baker, John, *Ilminster*
 Baker, E. E. *Weston-super-Mare*
 25 Baker, W. Proctor, *Brislington, Bristol*
 Barker, E. V. P. *Glastonbury*
 Barker, Rev. Philip C. *Borough Bridge*
 Barnard, Rev. Preb. *Pucklechurch, Bristol*
 Barnicott, Reginald, *Taunton*
 30 Barrett, Jonathan, *Taunton*
 Barrett, Major, *Moredon House, North Curry*
 Bartrum, J. S. 13, *Gay-street, Bath*

- Bates, Rev. E. H. *Great Claybrook, Lutterworth*
 Bath, E. *Glastonbury*
- 35 Bathurst, A. 2, *New-square, Lincoln's Inn, London*
 Batten, Henry B. *Aldon, Yeovil*
 Batten, H. Cary, *Chetnole, Sherborne*
 Batten, H. Phelps, *Hollands, Yeovil*
 Batten, John, *Aldon, Yeovil*
- 40 Batten, Lieut.-Col. J. Mount, *Upcerne, Dorset*
 Battersby, W. *Knowle, Dunster*
 Beames, Lieut. D. *Taunton*
 Beck, E. W. 10, *Constantine-road, London, N.W.*
 Beck, Rev. W. J. *Sutton Montis, Sparkford*
- 45* Beddoe, J., M.D., F.R.S. *Clifton*
 Beebe, Rev. H. T. *Yeovil*
 Bennett, H. E. *Sparkford, Bath*
 Bennett, Rev. J. A. *South Cadbury Rectory, Bath*
 Bennett, T. O. *Bruton*
- 50 Bennett, W. E. *Rumwell House, Clevedon-road, Weston-super-Mare*
 Bernard, Rev. Canon, *Wells*
 Besly, Mrs. *Sidbrook, Taunton*
 Bicknell, A. S. 23, *Onslow Gardens, South Kensington*
 Birkbeck, Rev. W. J. *Milborne Port*
- 55 Bisdee, Alfred, *Hutton Court, Weston-super-Mare*
 Blacker, Rev. Beaver H., 26, *Meridian Place, Clifton*
 Blackiston, A. A. *Glastonbury*
 Blake, W. *Bridge House, South Petherton*
 Blathwayt, Rev. Wynter E. *Dyrham, Chippenham*
- 60 Blathwayt, Rev. W. T. *Dyrham, Chippenham*
 Blommart, Mrs. *Willet House, Elworthy, Taunton*
 Boston Public Library, *Boston, U.S. America*
 Bourdillon, E. D. *The Grove, Wrington*
 Bouverie, H. H. P. *Brymore House, Bridgwater*
- 65 Bownes, Rev. Jas., *Creech St. Michael*
 Braikenridge, W. *Jerdone, Clevedon*
 Bramble, Col. *Cleeve House, Yatton*
 Bridport, Viscount, *Cricket Lodge, Chard*
 Broadmead, W. B. *Enmore Castle*
- 70 Broderip, Edmund, *Cossington Manor, Bridgwater*
 Browne, Ven. Archdeacon, *Wells*
 Brown, John, *Wadeford, Chard*
 Brown, T. Loader, *Chardleigh Green, Chard*
 Brown, W. H. M. *Sherborne*
- 75 Brutton, J. 7, *Princes-street, Yeovil*
 Buckle, Edmund W. 23, *Bedford Row, London, W.C.*

- Buckle, Rev. Canon, *Wells*
 Bu'l, Rev. Thos. Williamson, *Paulton*
 Bulleid, J. G. L. *Glastonbury*
 80 Buller, Rev. W. E. *North Curry*
 Bullock, G. Troyte, *North Coker House, Yeovil*
 Burt, G. R. *Ilminster*
 Bush, John, 9, *Pembroke-road, Clifton, Bristol*
 Bush, Rev. T. C. *Queen Camel Vicarage, Bath*
 85 Butt, Capt. J. T. H. *Elmhurst, Street*
 Buttanshaw, Rev. J. 22, *St. James's-square, Bath*
- Caillard, C. F. D. *Wingfield House, Trowbridge*
 Caparn, Rev. W. B. *Taunton*
 Capell, J. P. *Weston-super-Mare*
 90 Carlingford, Right Hon. Lord, *The Priory, Chewton Mendip, Bath*
 Cartwright, Rev. A. R. *Clevedon*
 Cartwright, Rev. H. A. *Whitestaunton*
 Cash, J. O. *Castle Cary*
 Chaffey-Chaffey, Robt. *East Stoke*
 95 Chaffey, Richd. *Chard*
 Chapman, Lady, *Tainfield, Taunton*
 Chapman, Arthur, *Taunton*
 Chapman, Wm. *Taunton*
 Cheetham, F. H. *Tetton, Kingston, Taunton*
 100 Chisholm-Batten, E. *Thorn Falcon, and Athenæum Club, London*
 Church, Rev. Canon, *Wells*
 Clark, G. T. *Dowlais House, Merthyr Tydvil*
 Clark, W. S. *Street*
 Clarke, A. A. *Wells*
 105 Clatworthy, E. *Taunton*
 Clerk, E. H. *Westholme House, Pilton, Shepton Mallet*
 Clifford, The Hon. and Right Rev. Bishop, *Bishop's House, Park-place, Clifton, Bristol*
 Clive, Ronald, *Combe Florey*
 Cloete, Dundas W. *Churchill Court, Congresbury*
 110 Clothier, S. T. *Street*
 Cole, Rev. J. Cowden, *Upton, Wiveliscombe*
 Coleman, Rev. James, *Cheddar*
 Coleman, Rev. J. J. *Dulverton*
 Coles, Mrs. *Shepton Beauchamp*
 115 Colfox, Wm. *Westmead, near Bridport*
 Compton, Theodore, *Winscombe, Weston-super-Mare*

- Coode, Rev. A. *Wells*
 Cork and Orrery, Right Hon. Earl of, *Marston, Frome*
 Corner, H. *Taunton*
- 120 Cornish, Rev. Chas. E. *Redcliff Vicarage, Bristol*
 Cornish, F. W. *Eton College*
 Cornwall, John, *Manor House, Meare*
 Cotter, Rev. W. L. *West Coker*
 Cox, H. *The Avenue, Minehead*
- 125 Crespi, A. J. H., M.D., *Cooma, Poole Road, Wimborne*
 Crothers, Wallace B. *Chew Magna*
- Daniel, Rev. H. A. *Manor House, Stockland Bristol, Bridgwater*
 Daniel, Rev. W. E. *Frome*
 Dare, Chas. Wm. *Fosse, North Curry*
- 130 Daubeny, Lieut.-Col. St. John, *Kingswear, Dartmouth*
 Daubeny, W. A. *Cote, Westbury-on-Trym, Bristol*
 Daubeny, W. *Stratton House, Park Lane, Bath*
 Davis, J. Trevor, *The Abbey, Sherborne*
 Davis, Major C. E. 55, *Pulteney-street, Bath*
- 135 Denham, George, *Taunton*
 Derham, Henry, *Sneyd Park, Clifton, Bristol*
 Dickinson, Arthur, *Kingweston House*
 Dickinson, F. H. " "
 Dickinson, E. H. *Chapmanslade, Westbury, Wilts*
- 140 Dobree, S. *The Priory, Wellington*
 Dobson, Mrs. *Oakwood, Bathwick Hill, Bath*
 Doggett, H. Greenfield, 31, *Richmond-terrace, Clifton*
 Down, Evan R. *Bridgwater*
 Downside College (The Prior of), *Bath*
- 145 Drake, T. C.
 Duckworth, Russell, *The Cloisters, near Bath*
 Duckworth, Rev. W. A. *Orchardleigh Park, Frome*
 Dunn, William, *Frome*
 Dupuis, Rev. T. C. *Burnham*
- 150 Easton, Richard, *Taunton*
 Eberle, J. F. *Ebor Villa, 96, Pembroke-road, Clifton*
 Eden, Mrs. *The Grange, Kingston*
 Edwards, A. M. *Moorfields, Nailsea*
 Edwards, Sir Geo. Wm. *Sea Walls, Sneyd Park, Stoke Bishop, Bristol*
- 155 Elton, Sir E. H., Bart. *Clevedon Court*
 Elton, C. I., M.P. *Manor House, Whitestaunton*
 Elworthy, F. T. *Foxdown, Wellington*

- Esdaile, C. E. J. *Cothelstone*
 Esdaile, Geo. *The Old Rectory, Platt-in-Rusholme, Manchester*
- 160 Esdaile, Rev. W. *Sandford Orcas, Sherborne*
 Evans, J., F.R.S. *Nash Mills, Hemel Hempstead*
 Ewing, Lieut.-Col. *Taunton*
 Ewing, Mrs. „
- Farrant, S. *Taunton*
- 165 Fawn, Jas., 18, *Queen's Road, Bristol*
 Ferrey, B. E. 15, *Spring Gardens, London*
 Fitzgerald, Ven. Archdeacon, *Brent Knoll Vicarage, Highbridge*
 Fitz-Gerald, Major J. P. 13, *Johnstone-street, Bath*
 *Foljambe, Cecil G. S. *Cockglode, Ollerton, Newark*
- 170 Foster, Rev. A. M. *South Side, Weston-super-Mare*
 Foster, E. A. *Corsham, Chippenham*
 Foster, Major, *Dene Court, Bishops Lydeard*
 Fowler, Rev. C. A. *Walton-in-Gordano*
 Fowler, Wm. H. *Taunton*
- 175 Fox, C. H. *Wellington*
 Fox, C. H., M.D. *Brislington*
 Fox, F. F. *Yate House, Chipping Sodbury*
 Fox, Sylvanus, *Linden, Wellington*
 Foxcroft, E. D. T. *Hinton Charterhouse, Bath*
- 180 Franklin, H. *Taunton*
 Frayne, W. *Petra Villa, Weston-super-Mare*
 Freeman, E. A., D.C.L. *Somerleaze, Wells*
 Frome Literary Institute
 Fry, The Rt. Hon. Sir Edw., Lord Justice of Appeal,
Failand House, Long Ashton, Bristol
- 185 Gale, Rev. I. S. *Cleeve, Yatton*
 George, Rev. Philip Edward, *Winifred House, Bath*
 George, Wm. *St. Wulfstan's, Durdham Park, Redland, Bristol*
 Gibney, Major R. D. *Rose Bank, Falmouth*
 *Gibbs, Antony, *Charlton, Wraxall, Nailsea, R.S.O.*
- 190 *Gibbs, Henry Martin, *Barrow Court, Barrow Gurney, Bristol*
 Gibson, Rev. Prebendary, *Theological College, Wells*
 Gifford, Wm. *Snowdon House, Chard*
 Giles, A. H. *Churchill Court, Churchill*
 Gillett, A. *Street*
- 195 Gillo, R. 29, *Richmond Place, Beacon Hill, Bath*

- Goodford, A. J. *Chilton Cantelo, Ilchester*
 Gooding, Miss Ann, 8, *Courtland Terrace, Kensington, London, W.*
 Goodland, Thos. *Taunton*
 Gough, Wm. *Langport*
 200 Govett, Clement, *Taunton*
 Grafton, Rev. A. W. *Castle Cary*
 Grant, Lady, *Logie Elphinstone, Pitcaple, Aberdeenshire*
 Green, A. *Capton House, Williton*
 Green, E. *Junior Athenæum Club, London*
 205* Greenfield, B. W. 4, *Cranbury Terrace, Southampton*
 Greenway, E. Maurice, *Greenway, near Honiton*
 Gresley, Rev. R. St. John, *Taunton*
- Haddon, Chas. *Taunton*
 Hall, Henry, 19, *Doughty-street, Mecklenburgh Square, London*
 210 Hall, Rev. H. F. *Pylle, Shepton Mallet*
 Hall, J. F. *Sharcombe, Dinder, Wells*
 Hammett, A. *Taunton*
 Hancock, Rev. F. *Selworthy Rectory, Minehead*
 Hancock, William, *Wiveliscombe*
 215 Hardman, Rev. J. W., LL.D. *Cadbury, Congresbury*
 Harford, Wm. H. *Old Bank, Bristol*
 Harris, R. *Wells*
 Harvey, John, jun. *Denmark-street, Clifton*
 Hawkins, Thos. M. *Taunton*
 220 Hayward, Capt. Richard Henry, *Bridge House, West Chinnock, Ilminster*
 Heathcote, Rev. S. J. *Williton*
 Heaven, Henry, 35, *Chepstow Villas, London, W.*
 Hellard, W. B. *Taunton*
 Helliard, E. *Yeovil*
 225 Helyar, Major, *Poundisford Lodge, Taunton*
 Helyar, H. A. *Coker Court, Yeovil*
 Henley, Col. C. H. *Leigh House, Chard*
 Herringham, Rev. W. W. *Old Cleve*
 Hervey, The Right Hon. and Right Rev. Lord Arthur,
 Bishop of Bath and Wells, *Palace, Wells*
 230 Hervey, Rev. S. H. A. *Wedmore*
 Hewett, Rev. J. P. *Norton Fitzwarren*
 Hickes, Rev. T. H. F. *Draycot*
 Higgins, John, *Pylle, Shepton Mallet*
 Hill, B. H. *Belluton, Pensford, Bristol*

- 235 Hill, Chas. *Clevedon Hall, Clevedon*
 Hill, Lieut.-Col., C.B., M.P. *Rookwood, Llandaff, and Hazel Manor, Compton Martin*
 Hill, Miss, *Asby Lodge, Carlton Road, Putney, London*
 Hill, W. J. C. *Langport*
 Hillman, Chas. *Congresbury*
- 240 Hippisley, Edwin, 15, *New-street, Wells*
 Hippisley, W. J. 19, *Chamberlain-street, Wells*
 Hobhouse, Rt. Rev. Bishop, *Wells, Somerset*
 Hobhouse, H., M.P. *Hadspen House, Castle Cary*
 Hobhouse, Lord, *Newbury House, Coleford, Bath*
- 245 Holmes, Rev. T. S. *Wookey, Wells*
 Hood, Sir A. A., Bart., *St. Audries*
 Hook, Rev. W. *Porlock*
 Hooper, James J. *Thorne, Yeovil*
 Horner, J. F. *Fortescue, Mells*
- 250 Hoskins, H. W. *North Perrot Manor, Crewkerne*
 Hoskins, Col. *South Petherton*
 Howes, Rev. J. G. *Exford*
 Hudd, A. E. 94, *Pembroke-road, Clifton*
 Hume, Rev. H. S. *Staple Fitzpaine*
- 255 Humphreys, A. L. 11, *Broughton-road, Ealing Dean, Middlesex*
 Hunt, Mrs. Ezra, 18, *Belmont, Bath*
 Hunt, Rev. W. 24, *Phillimore Gardens, Campden Hill, Kensington, W.*
 Hunt, Wm. Alfred, *Pen, Yeovil*
 Hutchings, H. *Sandford Orcas, Sherborne*
- 260 Hylton, Lord, *Ammerdown Park, Radstock, Bath*
 Hyson, Rev. J. B. *Tintinhull*
- Impey, Miss E. C. *Street*
 Inman, H. B. *Pine House, Batheaston, Bath*
 Isgar, R. *Wells*
- 265 Jacobs, M. *Taunton*
 James, W. H. *Weston-super-Mare*
 Jane, Wm. *Congresbury*
 Jefferies, C. S. *Sanforth, Highdale-road, Clevedon*
 Jefferies, J. E. *Yeo Bank, Congresbury*
- 270 Jemmett, George E.
 Jewers, A. J. *Weston House, Wells*
 Johnson, Admiral, *Haines-lull, Taunton*
 Jones, J. E.

- Jose, Rev. S. P. *Churchill*
 275 Jose, Mrs. „
- Kelly, W. M., M.D. *Taunton*
 Kelway, Wm. *Langport*
 Kerslake, Thos. *Wynfrid, Clevedon*
 Kettlewell, Wm. *Harptree Court, East Harptree*
 280 King, R. Moss, *Ashcott Hill, Bridgwater*
- Kinglake, J. H., M.D. *Taunton*
 Kinglake, R. A. *Taunton*
 Kinglake, Rev. F. C. *West Monkton*
 Kite, G. H. *Taunton*
 285 Knight, F. A. *Brynmelyn, Weston-super-Mare*
 Knight, L. T. *Northcote, Lansdown Road, Bath*
 Knollys, J. E. *Fitzhead Court, Wiceliscombe*
 Knox, Alexander,
 Knyfton, Mrs. *Uphill*
- 290 Lance, Chas. E. *Stoke Court, Taunton*
 Lance, Rev. W. H. *Buckland St. Mary*
 Lang, Robert, 5, *Melbury Terrace, Blandford Square, London, N.W.*
 Langhorne, W. B. *South Bank, Wincanton*
 Lawson, Geo. 36, *Craven Hill Gardens, London*
 295 Leigh, Henry, 3, *Plowden-buildings, Temple, London*
 Leir, Rev. L. Randolph M. *Charlton Musgrave*
 Leishman, General
 Lewis, Arch. M. 3, *Upper Byron Place, Clifton*
 Lewis, Wm., 12, *Northgate-street, Bath*
 300 Liddon, Edward, M.D. *Taunton*
 *Liddon, Rev. H. P., D.D., D.C.L., LL.D., 3, *Amen Court, St. Paul's, London*
 Liddon, Wm. *Taunton*
 Livett, H. W., M.D. *Wells*
 Long, Lieut.-Col. *Congresbury, Bristol*
 305 Lovelace, The Earl of, *Ashley Combe, Porlock*
 Lovibond, Mrs. *Taunton*
 Luttrell, G. F. *Dunster Castle*
 Lysaght, John, *Springfort, Stoke Bishop, Bristol*
 Lyte, H. Maxwell, C.B., 3, *Portman Square, London, W.*
- 310 Mackenzie, Rev. C. H. N. *East Harptree, Bristol*
 Macmillan, W. *Castle Cary*

- Major, Charles, *Westfield House, Bridgwater*
 Major, H. J. *East Croft, Bridgwater*
 Malet, Octavius W. 36, *Roland Gardens, S.W.*
 315 Manning, R. Jas. *High-street, Wells*
 Manley, H. F. *Upcott, Bishops Hull*
 Mapleton, Rev. H. M. *Badgworth, Weston-super-Mare*
 Marriott-Dodington, T. *Horsington*
 Marshall, Wilfred Geo. *Staplegrave, Taunton*
 320 Martin, G. Pooley, *Taunton*
 Marwood, J. B., 6, *Brook Villas, Hanwell, Middlesex*
 Master, Rev. G. S. *Bourton Grange, Flax Bourton, Bristol*
 Mathew, Rev. M. A. *Buckland Dinham, Frome*
 May, Frederick, *Minehead*
 325 May, Rev. W. D. 7, *Cambridge Terrace, Hyde Park, London, W.*
 Maynard, Alfred, *Henley Lodge, Taunton*
 Maynard, Howard, „
 Mayne, Major Mosley, *Whaddon House, Bruton*
 Mead, F. H. *Bishops Lydeard*
 330 Meade-King, Mrs. Charles
 Meade-King, Mrs. *Walford, Taunton*
 Meade-King, Walter, 11, *Baring Crescent, Heavitree, Exeter*
 Medley, Rev. J. B. *Lullington, Frome*
 Medlycott, Sir E. B., *Ven, Milborne Port*
 335 Mellor, Right Hon. J. W., Q.C. *Culmhead, Taunton*
 Meyler, T. *Taunton*
 Michell, Rev. A. T. *Marsham Hall, Norfolk*
 Mills, Rev. G. *North Barrow, Sparkford, Bath*
 Milsom, Chas., 69, *Pulteney-street, Bath*
 340 Mildmay, Rev. A. St. John, *Hazelgrove Park, Ilchester*
 Mitchell, F. *Chard*
 Mitchell, G. W. *Rockhills, Crystal Palace Park, Sydenham, London, S.E.*
 Monday, A. J. *Taunton*
 Moore, F. S. *Castle Cary*
 345 Morgan, John, *Langport*
 Morland, John, *Glastonbury*
 Moysey, H. G. *Bathealton Court, Wiveliscombe*
 Müller, W. *Bruton*
 Murch, Jerom, *Cramwells, Bath*
 350 Murray-Anderdon, H. E. *Henlade, Taunton*

 Neale, W. *Kingsdon, Somerton*
 Nelson, Major W. F. 6, *Paragon, Clifton*

- Newell, Rev. F. C. *Chiselborough Rectory, Stoke-under-Ham*
 Newell, Major H. L. „
 355 Newnham, Capt. N. J. *Blagdon Court, Bristol*
 Newton, F. M. *Taunton*
 Newton, F. W. *Barton Grange, Taunton*
 Norman, C. E. *Taunton*
 Norman, G. 12, *Brock-street, Bath*
 360 Norris, Hugh, *South Petherton*
 Norton, Rev. D. E. *Pitcombe, Bruton*
 Nunn, E. S., M.A., LL.D., *The College, Weston-super-Mare*
- Odgers, Rev. J. E. *Horton, Cavendish Road, Bowden, near Manchester*
 Odgers, Rev. J. Collins, *Oversleigh, Wilmslow, Manchester*
 365 O'Donoghue, Henry O'Brien, *Long Ashton*
 Ommanney, Rev. G. D. W. 29, *Beaumont-street, Oxford*
- Page, J. Ll. W. *Williton*
 Paget, Sir Richard H., Bart., M.P. *Cranmore Hall, Shepton Mallet*
 Paine, Jas. *Springfield, West Monkton*
 370 Palairret, Rev. R. *Norton St. Philip, Bath*
 Parish, Rev. C. S. P. *Roughmoor House, Taunton*
 Parr, Lieut.-Col. T. R. 10, *Sumter-terrace, London, S.W.*
 Parsons, H. F., M.D. 13, *Whitworth-road, South Norwood, London, S E.*
 Pass, A. C. *Rushmore House, Durdham Down, Bristol*
 375 Paul, R. W. 83, *Victoria-street, Westminster, S.W.*
 Paul, W. Bond, *Wearne Wyche, Langport*
 Paynter, J. B. *Hendford Manor House, Yeovil*
 Peacock, Rev. E. *Rockfield, Nunney, Frome*
 Peake, Rev. George Eden, *Holford, Bridgwater*
 380 Pearse, Rev. Beauchamp K. W. *The Old Rectory, Ascot, * Staines*
 Penny, Rev. E. L., D.D., R.N., *Coryton, Pentillics Road, Plymouth*
 Penny, T. *Taunton*
 Perceval, Capt. *Severn House, Henbury, Bristol*
 Perceval, Cecil H. Spencer, *Henbury, Bristol*
 385 Perfect, Rev. H. T. *Stanton Drew*
 Perkins, A. E. *Taunton*
 *Petherick, E. A., F.R.G.S. *Yarra Yarra, Brixton Hill, S.W.*

- Phelips, W. R. *Montacute House*
 Philp, Capt. *Pendoggett, Timsbury, Bath*
 390 Philpott, Rev. Preb. R. S. *River House, Upper Mall, Hammersmith, W.*
 Pigott, Cecil Smyth, *The Grove, Weston-super-Mare*
 Pinchard, J. H. B. *Taunton*
 Pinney, Col. Wm. *Somerton Erleigh*
 Pitt-Rivers, Lt.-Gen., F.R.S., F.S.A. *Rushmore, Salisbury*
 395 Plowman, T. *North Curry*
 Plumptre, Very Rev. E. H., D.D., Dean of Wells, *The Deanery, Wells*
 Poole, J. R. *Cannington*
 Poole, H. R. *South Petherton*
 Pooley, C. *Northumberland Lodge, Tivoli, Cheltenham*
 400 Pooll, R. P. H. *Batten, Road Manor, Bath*
 Porph, J. A. *Edgarley House, Glastonbury*
 Portman, Viscount, *Bryanstone House, Dorset*
 Portman, Rev. F. B. *Orchard Portman*
 Pranker, John, 3, *Highbury Hill, London, N.*
 405 Pranker, P. D. *The Knoll, Sneyd Park, Bristol*
 Pratten, Chas. *Stone Allerton, Weston-super-Mare*
 Prideaux, Mrs. *Ermington, Taunton*
 Prideaux, T. E. P. *Wellington*
 Pring, Rev. Daniel J. *Wilton, Taunton*
 410 Prior, R. C. A., M.D. *Halse*
 Prole, Rev. A. B.
- *Ramsden, Sir John Wm., Bart. 6, *Upper Brook-street, London, and Byram, Yorkshire*
 Raymond, F. W. *Yeovil*
 Raymond, Walter „
 415 Reid, Capt. S. G. *Otterhead, Honiton*
 Reed, Rev. W. *Grammar School, Ashbourne, Derbyshire*
 Reeves, A. *Taunton*
 Richardson, A. *Edgarley Lodge, Glastonbury*
 Risley, S. Norris, *Ashcott House, Ashcott, Bridgwater*
 420 Rocke, Mrs. *Chalice Hill, Glastonbury*
 Roe, Rev. Preb. *Yeovilton*
 Rogers, G. H. 16, *Park-street, Taunton*
 Rogers, Richd. 1, *Ellenborough Crescent, Weston-super-Mare*
 Rogers, T. E. *Yarlinton House, Wincanton*
 425 Rogers, W. H. H. *Colyton, Devon*
 Rogers, Rev. Edward, *Moor Cross, Ivybridge*
 Rose, Rev. W. F. *Worle, Weston-super-Mare*
 Rossiter, G. F., M.B. *Weston-super-Mare*

- Rowe, J. Brooking, *Castle Barbican, Plympton, Devon*
 430 Ruegg, Lewis H. *Westbury, Sherborne, Dorset*
 Rutter, John, *Ilminster*
- Salmon, Rev. E. A. *Weston-super-Mare*
 Samson, C. H. *Taunton*
 Samuelson, H. B., *La Montagne, Beauhieu, Alps Maritime, France*
- 435 Sanford, W. A. *Nynehead Court, Wellington*
 Saunders, G., jun. *Taunton*
 Scarth, Rev. H. M. *Wrington, Bristol*
 Scott, Rev. J. P. *Wey House, near Taunton*
 Seale, Rev. F. S. P. *Pitminster*
- 440 Sears, R. H. *Priory House, Taunton*
 Sedding, J. D. 447, *Oxford Street, London, W.*
 Serel, E. A. *Wells*
 Sheldon, Thomas, *Clevedon*
 Shepherd, J. W. *Ilminster*
- 445 Simcockes, Rev. G. S. 12, *Gay-street, Bath*
 Simmons, C. J., *Langford, R.S.O., East Somerset*
 Skrine, H. D. *Claverton Manor, Bath*
 Slade, Wyndham, *Montys Court, Taunton*
 Sloper, E. *Taunton*
- 450 Sly, E. B. *Glastonbury*
 Smith, Lady, *Somerton*
 Smith, Rev. Gilbert E. *Barton St. David*
 Smith, Wm., M.D. *Weyhill, Andover*
 Somers, B. E. *Mendip Lodge, Langford, Bristol*
- 455 Somerville, A. F. *Dinder, Wells*
 Sommerville, R. G. *Henlade Villa, Taunton*
 Southam, Rev. J. H. *Trull*
 Sparks, William, *Crewkerne*
 Sparks, W. B. *Crewkerne*
- 460 Speke, W. *Jordans, Ilminster*
 Spencer, Frederick, *Poundsmead, Oakhill, Bath*
 Spencer, J. H. *Corfe, Taunton*
 Spencer, J. Maitland, *Hillylands, Ashwick, Bath*
 Spicer, Northcote W. *Chard*
- 465 Spiller, H. J. *Taunton*
 Spiller, Miss, *Sunny Bank, Bridgwater*
 Standley, A. P. *Taunton*
 Stanley, E. J., M.P. *Quantock Lodge, Bridgwater*
 Stanton, A. J.
- 470 Steevens, A. *Taunton*
 Stephenson, Rev. J. H. *Lympsham*

- Stoate, Wm. *The Colony, Burnham*
 Strachey, Sir E., Bart. *Sutton Court, Pensford, Bristol*
 Stradling, Rev. W. J. L. *Chilton-super-Polden*
 475 Stringfellow, A. H. *Taunton*
 Stuart, A. T. B. *Mellifont Abbey, Wookey, Wells*
 Stuckey, V. *Hill House, Langport*
 Swayne, W. T. *Glastonbury*
- Taplin, T. K. *Mount House, Milverton*
 480 Taunton, Lady, *Eaton-place, London*
 Taylor, John, *Free Library, Bristol*
 Taylor, Thomas, *Taunton*
 Temple, Rt. Hon. Earl, *Newton House, Bristol*
 Thomas, C. E. *Granville, Lansdown, Bath*
 485 Thomas, C. J. *Drayton Lodge, Redland, Bristol*
 Thompson, E. S. *Christ's College, Cambridge*
 Thompson, Rev. Archer, *Montrose, Weston Park, Bath*
 Thompson, H. Stuart, *Brent Lodge, Bridgwater*
 Thomson, Rev. G. O. L. *The King's College, Taunton*
 490 Thring, Rev. Godfrey, *Alford, Castle Cary*
 Thring, Theodore, " "
 Tite, C. *Wellington*
 Todd, Lt.-Col. *Keynston Lodge, Blandford*
 Tomkins, Rev. H. G. *Weston-super-Mare*
 495 Tomkins, Rev. W. S. *Durston*
 Toms, S. *Chard*
 Tordiffe, Rev. Stafford, *Staplegrove*
 Trask, Charles, *Norton, Ilminster*
 Trevelyan, Sir A. W., Bart. *Nettlecombe Court, Taunton*
 500 Trevilian, E. B. C. *Midelney Place, Drayton*
 Trotman, W. R. *Hartington Villa, Wells Road, Bath*
 Trusted, C. J. *Sussex House, Pembroke Road, Clifton*
 Tucker, Silas, *Spencer House, 19, Larkhall Rise, Clapham, S.W.*
 Tucker, W. J. *Chard*
 510 Tuckett, F. F. *Frenchay, Bristol*
 Turner, C. J. *Staplegrove*
 Turner, H. G.
 Turner, J. S. 16, *Springfield Place, Lansdown Road, Bath*
 Tynte, Col. Kemeys, *Halswell, Bridgwater*
 515 Tynte, St. David Kemeys, *Sherwood, Goathurst*
 Tyndale, J. W. Warre, *Evercreech, Bath*
- Ussher, W. A. E. *H.M. Geological Survey, 5, Lily Terrace, Torcross, near Kingsbridge*

- Valentine, E. M. *Somerton*
 Valentine, Mrs. „
 520 Viney, Rev. R. 2, *Gloucester-street, Broomsbury, London*
- Wadmore, Rev. A. *Barrow Gurney, Bristol*
 Wakefield, J. E. W. *Taunton*
 Waldron, Clement, *Llandaff, S. Wales*
 Walter, W. W. *Stoke-sub-Hamdon*
- 525 Walters, G. *Frome*
 Walker, J. D. *Gotten House, Taunton*
 Ward, Rev. J. W. 4, *Herbert Terrace, Clevedon*
 Watts, B. H. 13, *Queen-square, Bath*
 Weaver, Chas. *Uplands, St. John's-road, Clifton*
- 530 Weaver, Rev. F. W. *Milton, Evercreech*
 Welch, C. 23, *Kensington Mansions, Nevein-sq., London, S. W.*
 Welsh, W. I. *Beaumont, Wells*
 Welman, C. N.
 Weston, Sir J. D. *Dorsit House, Clifton Down, Bristol*
- 535 Westlake, W. H. *Taunton*
 White, H. C. *Upland Villa, Wembdon, Bridgwater*
 Whitting, C. G. *Glandore, Weston-super-Mare*
 Williams, Rev. Wadham Pigott, *Bishops Hull*
 Williams, Jno. 16, *Alma Road, Clifton*
- 540 Wills, W. H. *Coombe Lodge, Blagdon, R.S.O. Somerset*
 Wilson, Rev. W. C. *Huntspill*
 Winter, J. A. *Watts House, Bishops Lydeard*
 Winterbotham, W. L., M.B. *Bridgwater*
 Winwood, Rev. H. H. 11, *Cavendish Crescent, Bath*
- 545 Winwood, T. H. R. *Wellisford Manor, Wellington*
 Withycombe, J. *Minehead*
 Wood, Alexander, *The Laurels, Horsham, Sussex*
 Woodforde, Rev. A. J. *Chittagong, The Shrubby, Weston-super-Mare*
 Woodforde, F. H., M.D. *Ansford, Castle Cary*
- 550 Woodley, W. A. 3, *Worcester Terrace, Clifton*
 Wooler, W. H. *Weston-super-Mare*
 Worthington, Rev. J. *Taunton*
 Wright, W. H. K. *Free Library, Plymouth*
- Yatman, Rev. J. A. *Winscombe, Weston-super-Mare*

Members are requested to inform either of the Secretaries of any errors or omissions in the above list ; they are also requested to authorise their Bankers to pay their subscriptions annually to Stuckey's Banking Company, Taunton ; or to either of their branches ; or their respective London Agents, on account of the Treasurer.

Rules.

THIS Society shall be denominated "THE SOMERSETSHIRE ARCHÆOLOGICAL AND NATURAL HISTORY SOCIETY;" and its object shall be the cultivation of, and collecting information on, Archæology and Natural History in their various branches, but more particularly in connection with the County of Somerset, and the establishment of a Museum and Library.

II.—The Officers of the Society shall consist of a Patron and Trustees, elected for life; a President; Vice-Presidents; General and District, or Local Secretaries; and a Treasurer, elected at each Anniversary Meeting; with a Committee of twelve, six of whom shall go out annually by rotation, but may be re-elected. No person shall be elected on the Committee until he shall have been six months a Member of the Society.

III.—Anniversary General Meetings shall be held for the purpose of electing the Officers, of receiving the Report of the Committee for the past year, and of transacting all other necessary business, at such time and place as the Committee shall appoint, of which Meetings three weeks' notice shall be given to the Members.

IV.—There shall also be a General Meeting, fixed by the Committee, for the purpose of receiving Reports, reading Papers, and transacting business. All Members shall have the privilege of introducing one friend to the Anniversary and General Meetings.

V.—The Committee is empowered to call special Meetings of the Society upon receiving a requisition signed by ten Members. Three weeks' notice of such special Meetings and its object shall be given to each Member.

VI.—The affairs of the Society shall be directed by the Committee (of which the Officers of the Society will be *ex-officio* Members), which shall hold monthly Meetings for receiving Reports from the Secretaries and sub-Committees, and for transacting other necessary business; three of the Committee shall be a quorum. Members may attend the Monthly Committee Meetings after the Official business has been transacted.

VII.—The Chairman at Meetings of the Society shall have a casting vote in, addition to his vote as a Member.

VIII.—One (at least) of the Secretaries shall attend each Meeting, and shall keep a record of its proceedings. The property of the Society shall be held in Trust for the Members by Twelve Trustees, who shall be chosen from the Members at any General Meeting. All Manuscripts and Communications and other property of the Society shall be under the charge of the Secretaries.

IX.—Candidates for admission as Members shall be proposed by two Members at any of the General or Committee Meetings, and the election shall be determined by ballot at the next Committee or General Meeting; three-fourths of the Members present balloting shall elect. The Rules of the Society shall be subscribed by every person becoming a Member.

X.—Ladies shall be eligible as Members of the Society without ballot, being proposed by two Members and approved by the majority of the Meeting.

XI.—Each Member shall pay Ten Shilling and Sixpence on Admission to the Society, and Ten Shillings and Sixpence as an annual subscription which, shall become due on the first of January in each year, and shall be paid in advance.

XII.—Donors of Ten Guineas or upwards shall be Members for life.

XIII.—At General Meetings of the Society the Committee may recommend persons to be balloted for as Honorary and Corresponding Members.

XIV.—When an office shall become vacant or any new appointment shall be requisite, the Committee shall have power to fill up the same; such appointments shall remain in force only till the next General Meeting, when they shall be either confirmed or annulled.

XV.—The Treasurer shall receive all Subscriptions and Donations made to the Society, and shall pay all accounts passed by the Committee: he shall keep a book of receipts and payments, which he shall produce whenever the Committee shall require it: the accounts shall be audited previously to the Anniversary Meeting by two Members of the Committee chosen for that purpose, and an abstract of them shall be read at the Meeting.

XVI.—No change shall be made in the laws of the Society except at a General or Special Meeting, at which twelve Members at least shall be present. Of the proposed change a month's notice shall be given to the Secretaries, who shall communicate the same to each Member three weeks before the Meeting.

XVII. Papers read at Meetings of the Society shall (with the Aauthor's consent and subject to the discretion of the Committee) be published in the *Proceedings* of the Society.

XVIII.—No religious or political discussions shall be permitted at Meetings of the Society.

XIX.—Any person contributing books or specimens to the Museum shall be at liberty to resume possession of them in the event of a dissolution of the Society. Persons shall also have liberty to deposit books or specimens for a specific time only.

XX.—In case of dissolution, the real property of the Society in Taunton shall be held by the Trustees, for the advancement of Literature, Science, and Art, in the town of Taunton and the county of Somerset.

Rules for the Government of the Library.

1.—The Library shall be open for the use of the Members of the Society daily (with the exception of Sundays, Good Friday, and Christmas Day), from Ten in the Morning till Five in the Afternoon, from April to August inclusive, and during the remaining months of the year until Four o'clock.

2.—Every Member of the Society whose annual Subscription shall not be more than three months in arrear may borrow out of the Library not more than two volumes at a time, and may exchange any of the borrowed volumes for others as often as he may please, but so that he shall not have more than two in his possession at any one time.

3.—Every application by any Member who shall not attend in person for the loan of any book or books shall be in writing.

4. So much of the title of every book borrowed as will suffice to distinguish it, the name of the borrower, and the time of borrowing it, shall be entered in a book to be called the "Library Delivery Book;" and such entry, except the application be by letter, shall be signed by the borrower; and the return of books borrowed shall be duly entered in the same book.

5.—The book or books borrowed may either be taken away by the borrower, or sent to him in any reasonable and recognised mode which he may request; and should no request be made, then the Curator shall send the same to the borrower by such mode as the Curator shall think fit.

6.—All costs of the packing, and of the transmission and return of the book or books borrowed, shall in every case be defrayed by the Member who shall have borrowed the same.

7.—No book borrowed out of the Library shall be retained for a longer period than one month, if the same be applied for in the mean time by any other Member; nor in any case shall any book be retained for a longer period than three months.

8.—Every Member who shall borrow any book out of the Library shall be reponsible to the Society for its safety and good condition from the time of its leaving the Library; also if he borrow any book or manuscript within the Library, till it shall be returned by him. And in case of loss or damage, he shall replace the same or make it good; or, if required by the Committee, shall furnish another copy of the entire work of which it may be part.

9.—No manuscript, nor any drawing, nor any part of the Society's collection of prints or rubbings shall be lent out of the Library without a special order of the Committee, and a bond given for its safe return at such time as the Committee shall appoint.

10.—The Committee shall prepare, and may from time to time add to or alter, a list of such works as shall not be lent out of the Library, on account of their rarity, value, or peculiar liability to damage; or on account of their being works of reference often needed by Members personally using the Library, and a copy of such list for the time being shall be kept in the Library.

11.—No book shall be lent out until one month after the acquisition of it for the Library.

12.—Extracts from the manuscripts or printed books are allowed to be made freely, but in case of a transcript being desired of a whole manuscript or printed book, the consent of the Committee must be previously obtained.

13.—Persons not being Members of the Society may be admitted for a period not exceeding one week, to consult printed books and manuscripts not of a private nature in the Society's Library, for any special purpose, on being introduced by a Member, either personally or by letter.

14.—No book shall be lent to any person not being a Member of the Society without a special order of the Committee.

15.—Before any Member can borrow a book from the Library, he must acknowledge that he consents to the printed Rules of the Society for the government of the Library.

July, 1891.

* * *It is requested that Contributions to the Museum or Library be sent to the Curator, at the Taunton Castle.*

